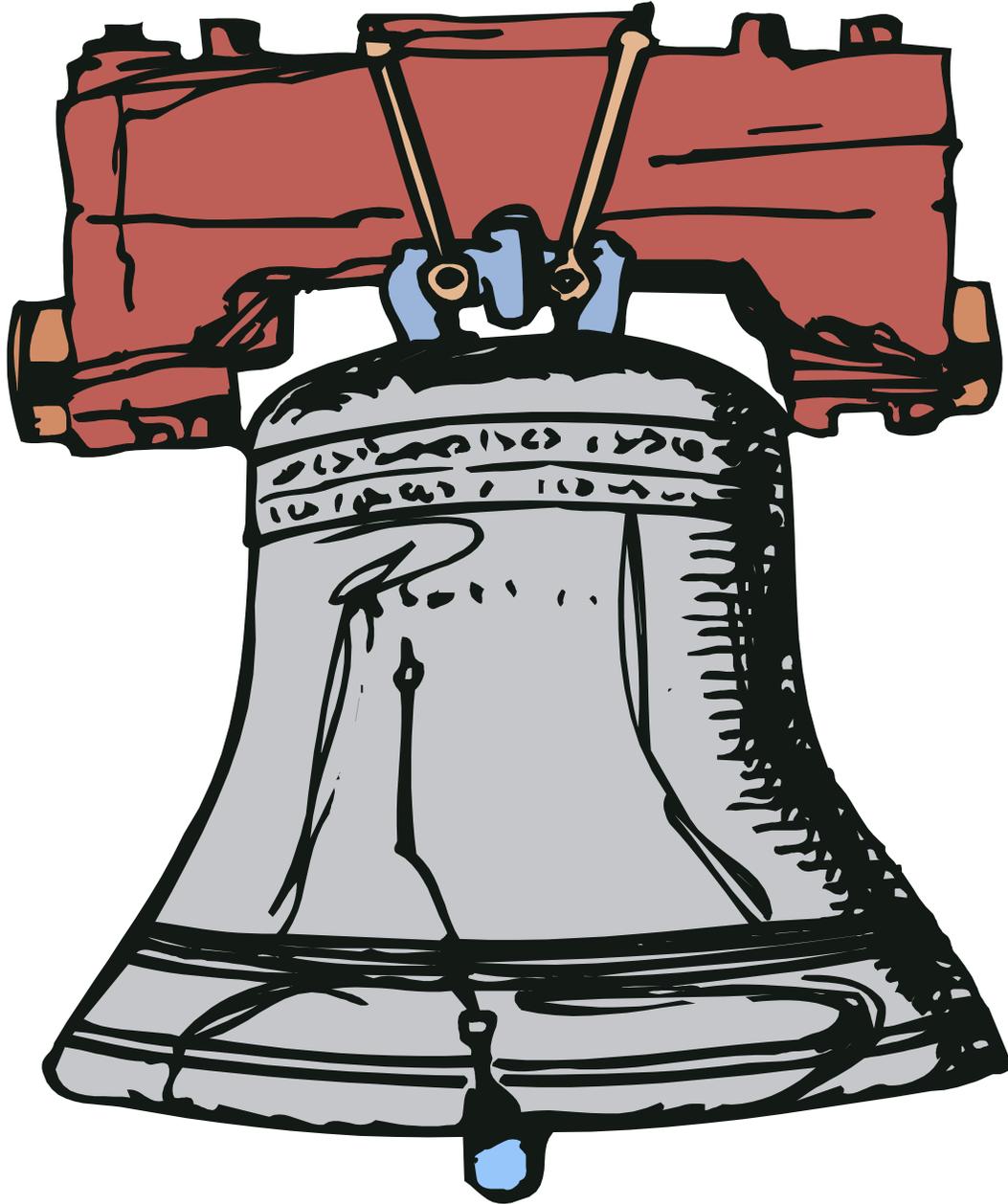


# *FAMOUS QUOTES ABOUT RIGHTS AND LIBERTY*



Inscribed on our hallowed LIBERTY BELL are these words:

*“Proclaim LIBERTY Throughout all the Land unto all the Inhabitants Thereof.”*

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

TABLE OF CONTENTS .....	2
TABLE OF AUTHORITIES .....	2
1 VIRTUE, MORALITY, CHARACTER AND THE SUPREME LAW. . .	25
2 TRUTH, IGNORANCE, EDUCATION, AND DECEPTION ...	27
3 PROPERTY, SEPARATION BETWEEN PUBLIC AND PRIVATE .....	31
4 CORRUPTION.....	40
5 EQUALITY AND EQUAL PROTECTION (THE FOUNDATION OF ALL YOUR FREEDOM).....	41
6 RIGHTS , FREEDOM, AND LIBERTY .....	42
7 REQUIREMENT FOR CONSENT .....	49
8 RELIGION .....	52
9 SELF GOVERNMENT .....	55
10 GOVERNMENT AND POLITICS .....	57
11 DEMOCRACY VS. REPUBLIC ...	70
12 THE CONSTITUTION ...	72
13 FIRST AMENDMENT AND FREEDOM OF SPEECH.....	74
14 TAXATION.....	81
15 SOVEREIGNTY AND SEPARATION OF POWERS .....	87
16 JUSTICE AND JUDGMENT.....	97
17 LAW, LAWYERS, JUDGES, AND JURY NULLIFICATION .....	100
18 MONEY, BANKING, USURY, DEBT AND INFLATION ...	105
19 THE MILITIA AND THE RIGHT TO BEAR ARMS ...	112
20 FRANCHISES, BENEFITS, WELFARE STATE.....	113
21 SOCIALISM (COMMUNISM IN SLOW MOTION) ...	116
21.1 Secular Quotes.....	116
21.2 Virginia Church Service Economic Stimulus Sermon.....	118
21.3 Catholic Doctrine on Socialism and Communism .....	119
21.4 LDS Doctrine on Socialism and Communism .....	123
21.4.1 Quotes on Social Security .....	142
21.4.2 Quotes on Secular Religion.....	142
22 SOCIAL SECURITY ...	146
23 PRIVACY AND GOVERNMENT INTRUSION .....	147
24 THE NEW WORLD ORDER CONSPIRACY: THE COUNCIL ON FOREIGN RELATIONS, SECRET SOCIETIES AND EMERGING WORLD GOVERNMENT .....	147
25 THE ALLEGEDLY "FREE" AND SO-CALLED "WATCHDOG" PRESS ...	155
26 IMPORTANCE OF VOTING.....	155
27 ADDITIONAL SOURCES FOR QUOTES .....	157

---

## TABLE OF AUTHORITIES

### **Constitutional Provisions**

14th Amendment .....	96
16th Amendment .....	84, 87
4th Amendment .....	106

Art. 1, Sec. 8, U.S.C.A.Const. ....	82
Art. III .....	36
Art. VI, cl. 3 .....	80
Article 1, Section 9, Clause 8 .....	116
Article 4, Section 3, Clause 2 .....	38
Bill of Rights .....	37, 43, 48, 64, 78, 79, 147
Eleventh Amendment .....	91
Equal Protection Clause .....	80
Establishment Clause .....	80
Federalist Paper #15, 15 FP § 6.....	73
Federalist Paper #51 .....	98
Federalist Paper No. 46 .....	95
First Amendment.....	47, 54, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 130
Fourteenth Amendment.....	76, 84, 89
Fourth Amendment .....	47
Free Exercise Clause .....	80
Religion Clauses.....	80
Religious Test Clause .....	80
Second amendment .....	47
Second Amendment .....	47, 112
Sixteenth Amendment .....	82
Sixth amendment.....	47
Thirteenth Amendment.....	45
U.S. Const., Amend. I .....	76
United States Constitution, Article 1, Section 10, Clause 1 .....	106
United States Constitution, Article IV, Section 4.....	71

**Statutes**

26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(26) .....	91
26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(9) and (a)(10) .....	91
50 U.S.C. §841 .....	116
California Civil Code, Section 2224 .....	32
Code N. Y. § 462.....	34
Title 28, U.S.C., §§754 and 959(a).....	44

**Cases**

Aboud v. Detroit Bd. Of Educ. (1977) .....	76
Aguilar v. Felton, 473 U.S. 402, 416 (1985).....	79
American Communications Assn. v. Douds, 339 U.S. 382, 402.....	76
Armstrong v. United States, 364 U.S. 40 (1960).....	33
Ashton v. Cameron County Water Improvement District No. 1, 298 U.S. 513, 56 S.Ct. 892 (1936) .....	83
Ashwander v. Tennessee Valley Auth., 297 U.S. 288 (1936) .....	91
Atlas Roofing Co. v. Occupational Safety and Health Review Comm'n, 430 U.S. 442, 450, n. 7, 97 S.Ct. 1261, 1266, n. 7, 51 L.Ed.2d. 464 (1977) .....	36
Attorney General v. Hatton, Bunbury's Exch. Rep. 262.....	82
Attorney General v. Jewers and Batty, Bunbury's Exch. Rep. 225 .....	82
Attorney General v. Sewell, 4 M.&W. 77 .....	82
Attorney General v. Weeks, Bunbury's Exch. Rep. 223.....	82
Bailey v. State of Alabama, 219 U.S. 219 (1911) .....	72
Barnette v. Wells Fargo Nevada Nat'l Bank, 270 U.S. 438, 70 L.Ed. 669, 46 S.Ct. 326 .....	90
Bates v. Little Rock, 361 U.S. 516.....	76
Board of Education v. Grumet, 512 U.S. 687 (1994) .....	80
Boston & L. R. Corp. v. Salem & L. R. Co., 2 Gray (Mass.), 35 .....	34
Bowers v. Kerbaugh-Empire Co., 271 U.S. 170, 174, (1926).....	84

Boyd v. State of Nebraska, 143 U.S. 135 (1892) .....	95
Brady v. U.S., 397 U.S. 742 (1970) .....	45, 51
Bridgeport v. New York & N.H. R. Co., 36 Conn. 255, 4 Am.Rep. 63 .....	113
Bridges v. California, 314 U.S. 252 .....	77
Broadrick v. Oklahoma, 413 U.S. 601, 616 -617 (1973).....	46
Brookhart v. Janis, 384 U.S. 1, 86 S.Ct. 1245, 16 L.Ed.2d. 314 (1966).....	45
Brown v. Pierce, 74 U.S. 205, 7 Wall 205, 19 L.Ed. 134.....	90
Buckley v. Valeo, 424 U.S., at 122, 96 S.Ct., at 683.....	36
Budd v. People of State of New York, 143 U.S. 517 (1892).....	39, 117
Buffington v. Day, 11 Wall. 113, 78 U.S. 122 (1871).....	93
Bull v. United States, 295 U.S. 247, 261, 55 S.Ct. 695, 700, 79 L.Ed. 1421 .....	32
Butcher's Union Co. v. Crescent City Co., 111 U.S. 746 (1884).....	44
Cantwell v. Connecticut, 310 U.S. 296 (1940).....	79
Cantwell v. Connecticut, 310 U.S. 296, 311 .....	78
Carmichael v. Southern Cole and Coke Co, 301 U.S. 495 (1937) .....	146
Carroll v. Fetty, 121 W.Va. 215, 2 S.E.2d. 521.....	90
Carroll v. Princess Anne, 393 U.S. 175 (1968) .....	80
Carter v. Carter Coal Co., 298 U.S. 238 (1936) .....	56
Carter v. Carter Coal Co., 298 U.S. 238, 56 S.Ct. 855 (1936) .....	95
Cereghino v. State By and Through State Highway Commission, 230 Or. 439, 370 P.2d. 694, 697 .....	35
Chicago ex rel. Cohen v. Keane, 64 Ill.2d. 559, 2 Ill.Dec. 285, 357 N.E.2d. 452.....	37
Chisholm v. Georgia, 2 Dall. (U.S.) 419 (Dall.) (1793) .....	50, 96
Chisholm v. Georgia, 2 Dall. (U.S.) 419, 454, 1 L.Ed. 440, 455 @DALL 1793 pp. 471-472 .....	93
Chisholm v. Georgia, 2 Dall. 455, 1 L.Ed. 440.....	89
Chisholm v. Georgia, 2 U.S. (2 Dall.) 419, 1 L.Ed. 440 (1793).....	46
Chisholm v. Georgia, 2 U.S. 419, 471-472 (1793) (Jay, Chief Justice) .....	88
City of Boerne v. Flores, 521 U.S. 507, 117 S.Ct. 2157 (U.S.Tex.,1997).....	81
City of Boerne v. Florez, Archbishop of San Antonio, 521 U.S. 507 (1997).....	94
City of Dallas v. Mitchell, 245 S.W. 944 (1922).....	44
City of Ladue v. Gilleo, 512 U.S. 43, 56 (1994) .....	75
Civil Service Comm'n v. Letter Carriers, 413 U.S. 548, 556 (1973) .....	46
Clark v. United States, 95 U.S. 539 (1877) .....	103
Clyatt v. U.S., 197 U.S. 207 (1905) .....	45
Cohens v. Virginia, 19 U.S. 264, 6 Wheat. 265, 5 L.Ed. 257 (1821) .....	94
Coker v. State, 199 Ga. 20, 33 S.E.2d 171, 174 .....	50
Connick v. Myers, 461 U.S. 138, 147 (1983).....	46
Cox v. Louisiana, 379 U.S. 536, 554, 85 S.Ct. 453, 13 L.Ed.2d. 471 (1965) .....	77
Cox v. New Hampshire, 312 U.S. 569, 574 .....	77
Craig v. Harney, 331 U.S. 367 .....	77
Craig v. Harney, 331 U.S., at 376 .....	77
Crowell v. Benson, supra, 285 U.S., at 50-51, 52 S.Ct., at 292.....	36
Cruden v. Neale, 2 N.C., 2 S.E. 70 (1796) .....	45
Daniels v. Dean, 2 Cal.App. 421, 84 P. 332 (1905) .....	103
Davis v. Davis. TexCiv-App., 495 S.W.2d. 607. 611 .....	35
De Jonge v. Oregon, 299 U.S. 353, 364 .....	76
De Jonge v. Oregon, 299 U.S. 353, 364 (1937) .....	79
Dollar Savings Bank v. United States, 19 Wall. 227.....	82
Downes v. Bidwell, 182 U.S. 244 (1901).....	95, 100
Downes v. Bidwell, 182 U.S. 244 (1901), Justice Harlan, Dissenting .....	41
Doyle, Collector, v. Mitchell Brothers Co., 247 U.S. 179, 38 Sup. Ct. 467, 62 L. Ed.-- .....	83
Dred Scott v. Sandford, 60 U.S. 393, 509-510 (1856) .....	38
Economy Plumbing & Heating v. U.S., 470 F.2d. 585 (1972).....	81
Elliott v. City of Eugene, 135 Or. 108, 294 P. 358, 360.....	113
Elrod v. Burns (1976) 427 U.S. 347, 373, 96 S.Ct. 2673, 2690 .....	75
Elrod v. Burns, 427 U.S. 347, 373, 96 S.Ct. 2673, 49 L.Ed.2d. 547 (1976) .....	77
Estate of Hemingway v. Random House, Inc., 23 N.Y.2d. 341, 348, 296 N.Y.S.2d. 771, 776, 244 N.E.2d. 250, 255 (1968) .....	75

Evans v. Gore, 253 U.S. 245 (1920).....	73
Everson v. Bd. of Ed., 330 U.S. 1, 15 (1947).....	54
Ex parte Shaw, 145 U.S. 444, 12 S.Ct. 935, 36 L.Ed. 786.....	93
Faith Center Church Evangelistic Ministries v. Glover, 462 F.3d. 1194, (2006).....	77
Faske v. Gershman, 30 Misc.2d. 442, 215 N.Y.S.2d. 144.....	90
Fauntleroy v. Lum, 210 U.S. 230, 28 S.Ct. 641.....	82
Federal Crop Ins. v. Merrill, 332 U.S. 380 (1947).....	45
Flora v. U.S., 362 U.S. 145 (1960).....	85
Flora v. United States, 365 U.S. 145 (1960).....	86
Frost & Frost Trucking Co. v. Railroad Comm'n of California, 271 U.S. 583.....	43
Frost v. Railroad Commission, 271 U.S. 583, 46 S.Ct. 605 (1926).....	43
Fulton Light, Heat & Power Co. v. State, 65 Misc.Rep. 263, 121 N.Y.S. 536.....	34
Gaines v. Buford, 31 Ky. (1 Dana) 481 (1833).....	88
Gardner v. Broderick, 392 U.S. 273, 277 -278 (1968).....	46
Georgia Dep't of Human Resources v. Sistrunk, 249 Ga. 543, 291 S.E.2d. 524.....	36
Glass v. The Sloop Betsy, 3 (U.S.) Dall 6.....	92
Glasser v. United States, 314 U.S. 60, 70-71, 86 L.Ed. 680, 699, 62 S.Ct. 457.....	45
Glenney v. Crane (Tex Civ App Houston (1st Dist)) 352 S.W.2d. 773.....	90
Gomillion v. Lightfoot, 364 U.S. 339, 345.....	43
Gordon v. U. S., 227 Ct.Cl. 328, 649 F.2d. 837 (Ct.Cl., 1981).....	32
Gould v. Gould, 245 U.S. 151.....	87
Gould v. Gould, 245 U.S. 151 (1917).....	81
Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030, Section 3.2: What is "Property".....	39
Grand Rapids School Dist. v. Ball, 473 U.S. 373, 385 (1985).....	80
Graves v. People of State of New York, 306 U.S. 466 (1939).....	82
Grosjean v. American Press Co., 297 U.S. 233.....	76
Gulf Refining Co. v. Cleveland Trust Co., 166 Miss. 759, 108 So. 158, 160.....	113
Gulf, C. & S. F. R. Co. v. Ellis, 165 U.S. 150 (1897).....	41, 46
Hale v. Henkel, 201 U.S. 43, 74 (1906).....	37, 91
Hamilton v. Rathbone, 175 U.S. 414, 20 Sup.Ct. 155, 44 L.Ed. 219.....	34
Hanauer v. Woodruff, 82 U.S. (15 Wall.) 439 (1872).....	91
Harman v. Forssenius, 380 U.S. 528 at 540, 85 S.Ct. 1177, 1185 (1965).....	43
Harper & Row Publishers, Inc. v. Nation Enterprises, 471 U.S. 539, 559, 105 S.Ct. 2218, 85 L.Ed.2d. 588 (1985).....	75
Hawes & Co. v. Trigg Co., 110 Va. 165, 185-186, 199, 65 S. E. 538, 546-547, 551-552.....	33
Heart of Atlanta Motel, Inc. v. United States, 379 U.S. 241 (1964).....	94
Heath v. Alabama, 474 U.S. 82.....	92
Heider v. Unicum, 142 Or. 416, 20 P.2d. 384.....	90
Herndon v. Lowry, 301 U.S. 242.....	78
Hoffmann v. Kinealy, Mo., 389 S.W.2d. 745, 752.....	35
Hurtado v. California, 110 U.S. 516, 535-536 (1884).....	41
In re Duncan, 139 U.S. 449, 11 S.Ct. 573, 36 L.Ed. 219.....	70
Indiana State Ethics Comm'n v. Nelson (Ind App), 656 N.E.2d. 1172.....	37
Insurance Co. of North America v. Kunin, 175 Neb. 260, 121 N.W.2d 372, 375, 376.....	49
International News Service v. Associated Press, 248 U.S. 215, 250 (1918) (dissenting opinion).....	34, 39, 42
Jackson ex dem. Pearson v. Housel, 17 Johns. 281, 283.....	34
Jacobson v. Massachusetts, 197 U.S. 11.....	77
James v. Bowman, 190 U.S. 127, 139 (1903).....	94
Jaramillo v. Romero, 1 N.Mex. 190, 194.....	45
Jersey City v. Hague, 18 N.J. 584, 115 A.2d. 8.....	36
John Quincy Adams, Letters of John Quincy Adams to His Son on the Bible and Its Teachings (Auburn: James M. Alden, 1850), pp. 22-23.....	55
Johnson v. Zerbst, 304 U.S. 458, 464, 82 L.Ed. 1461, 1466, 58 S.Ct. 1019, 146 A.L.R. 357.....	45
Juilliard v. Greenman: 110 U.S. 421 (1884).....	91
Kaiser Aetna v. United States, 444 U.S. 164 (1979).....	33, 39, 42
Kaiser Aetna v. United States, 444 U.S. 164, 176 (1979).....	39, 42
Katz, Federal Legislative Courts, 43 Harv.L.Rev. 894, 917-918 (1930).....	36
Keifer & Keifer v. Reconstruction Finance Corp., 306 U.S. 381, 390 , 518.....	45

Kelley v. Johnson, 425 U.S. 238, 247 (1976).....	46
Knauer, 64 Ill. 402.....	34
Kovacs v. Cooper, 336 U.S. 77.....	77
Labberton v. General Cas. Co. of America, 53 Wash.2d. 180, 332 P.2d. 250, 252, 254.....	35
Lansing v. Smith, 21 D. 89, 4 Wendel 9 (1829).....	90
Lawrence v. Hennessey, 165 Mo. 659, 65 S. W. 717.....	34
Lee v. Weisman, 505 U.S. 577 (1992).....	80
Legal Tender Cases, 12 Wall. 457, 551.....	33
Lewis v. United States, 9th Circuit Court, June 24, 1982.....	108
License Tax Cases, 72 U.S. 462 (1866).....	73
Loan Association v. Topeka (1874).....	87
Long v. Rasmussen, 281 F. 236 @ 238(1922).....	81
Lord v. Equitable Life Assur. Soc., 194 N.Y. 212, 87 N.E. 443, 22 L.R.A. (N.S.) 420.....	113
Loretto v. Teleprompter Manhattan CATV Corp., 458 U.S. 419, 433 (1982).....	33, 39, 42
Louisville & Nashville R. Co. v. Mottley, 219 U.S. 467.....	33
Marbury v. Madison, 1 Cranch, 137, 176.....	41
Marcus v. Search Warrant, 367 U.S. 717, 733.....	78
Martin v. City of Struthers, 319 U.S. 141, 143 (1943).....	79
Masses Publishing Co. v. Patten, 244 F. 535, 540.....	79
McIntyre v. Ohio Elections Commission, 514 U.S. 334, 115 S.Ct. 1511, 131 L.Ed.2d. 426 (1995).....	75
McIntyre v. Ohio Elections Comm'n, 514 U.S. 334, 115 S.Ct. 1511, 131 L.Ed.2d 426 (1995).....	75
Meredith v. United States, 13 Pet. 486, 493.....	82
Meyer v. State of Nebraska, 262 U.S. 390 (1923).....	29
Miller Brothers Co. v. Maryland, 347 U.S. 340 (1954).....	84
Milwaukee v. White, 296 U.S. 268 (1935).....	82
Minor v. Happersett, 21 Wall. 162, 166-168 (1874).....	91
Minor v. Happersett, 88 U.S. (21 Wall.) 162, 22 L.Ed. 627.....	70
Moore v. Shaw, 17 Cal. 218, 79 Am.Dec. 123.....	89
Moulton v. Witherell, 52 Me. 242.....	34
Murdock v. Pennsylvania, 319 U.S. 105.....	76, 77
N.A.A.C.P. v. Alabama, 357 U.S. 449.....	77
N.A.A.C.P. v. Alabama, 357 U.S. 449, 460.....	76
N.A.A.C.P. v. Alabama, 357 U.S. 449, 462.....	76
N.A.A.C.P. v. Alabama, 357 U.S., at 462.....	76
N.A.A.C.P. v. Alabama, 357 U.S., at 463.....	76
NAACP v. Button, 371 U.S. 415 (1963).....	78
National Tel. News Co. v. Western Union Tel. Co., 119 Fed. 294, 56 C.C.A. 198, 60 L.R.A. 805.....	34
New York Times Co. v. United States, 403 U.S. 713 (1970).....	77
New York Times v. Sullivan, 376 U.S. 254 (1964).....	77
New York v. United States, 505 U.S. 142, 112 S.Ct. 2408, 120 L.Ed.2d. 120 (1992).....	73
Nollan v. California Coastal Comm'n, 483 U.S. 825 (1987).....	39
Nollan v. California Coastal Comm'n, 483 U.S. 825 (1987).....	42
Nollan v. California Coastal Comm'n, 483 U.S. 825 (1987).....	33
Northern Pipeline Const. Co. v. Marathon Pipe Line Co., 458 U.S. 50, 102 S.Ct. 2858 (1983).....	36
Northwest Ordinance (1787).....	27
Norton v. Shelby County, 118 U.S. 425 p. 442.....	72
O'Connor v. Ortega, 480 U.S. 709, 723 (1987).....	46
Olmstead v. United States, 277 U.S. 438, 478 (1928).....	37, 147
Olmstead v. United States, 277 U.S. 479 (1928).....	66
Papasan v. Allain, 478 U.S. 265 (1986).....	91
Paul v. Virginia, 8 Wall (U.S.) 168, 19 L.Ed. 357 (1868).....	92
Penhallow v. Doane's, 3 U.S. 54, 3 Dall. 54, 1 L.Ed. 507 (1795).....	71
Pennekamp v. Florida, 328 U.S. 331, 342, 343, n. 5, 345.....	77
Pennyoy v. Neff, 95 U.S. 714 (1877).....	94
Pennsylvania Coal Co. v. Mahon, 260 U.S. 393.....	33
People v. Utica Ins. Co., 15 Johns. (N.Y.) 387, 8 Am.Dec. 243.....	113
Perry v. U.S., 294 U.S. 330 (1935).....	91

Phelps v. People, 72 N.Y. 357.....	34
Pickering v. Board of Education, 391 U.S. 563, 574 -575 (1968).....	79
Pierce v. Emery, 32 N.H. 484.....	113
Plessy v. Ferguson, 163 U.S. 537, 542 (1896) .....	45
Pollack v. Farmers' Loan & Trust Company (1895).....	87
Pollock v. Farmers' Loan & T. Co., 157 U.S. 429, 29 L.Ed. 759, 15 Sup.St.Rep. 673, 158 U.S. 601, 39 L.Ed. 1108, 15 Sup. Ct. Rep. 912.....	84
Pollock v. Farmers' Loan & Trust Co., 157 U.S. 429, 158 U.S. 601 (1895).....	84
Price v. United States, 269 U.S. 492, 46 S.Ct. 180.....	82
Prince v. Massachusetts, 321 U.S. 158.....	77
Proprietors of Charles River Bridge v. Proprietors of Warren Bridge, 36 U.S. 420 (1837) .....	59
Providence Bank v. Billings, 29 U.S. 514 (1830) .....	82
Public Workers v. Mitchell, 330 U.S. 75, 101 (1947) .....	46
Reid v. Colorado, 187 U.S. 137, 148 (1902).....	89
Roboz v. Kennedy, 219 F.Supp. 892 (D.D.C. 1963), p. 24 .....	44
Rutan v. Republican Party of Illinois, 497 U.S. 62 (1990).....	46
Sandham v. Nye, 9 Misc.Rep. 541, 30 N.Y.S. 552 .....	113
Schneider v. State, 308 U.S. 147 .....	77
Schneider v. State, 308 U.S. 147 (1939) .....	79
Schwartz v. Texas, 344 U.S. 199, 202-203 (1952).....	90
Scranton v. Wheeler, 179 D. S. 141, 21 Sup.Ct. 48, 45 L.Ed. 126.....	34
Shelton v. Tucker, 364 U.S. 479 (1960).....	28, 79
Shelton v. Tucker, 364 U.S. 479, 488 (1960).....	80
Simms v. Ahrens, 271 S.W. 720 .....	85
Sinking Fund Cases, 99 U.S. 700 (1878) .....	96
Slaughterhouse Cases, 83 U.S. 36 (1872) .....	97
Slaughterhouse Cases, 83 U.S. at 116-117 (Bradley, Justice, dissenting).....	42
Smith v. Arkansas State Highway Employees, 441 U.S. 463 (1979).....	79
Smith v. California, 361 U.S. 147 .....	76
Smith v. California, 361 U.S. 147, 151 .....	78
Southeastern Promotions, Ltd. v. Conrad, 420 U.S. 546, 558-559 (1975).....	79
Southern Pacific Co., v. Lowe, 247 U.S. 330, 335, 38 S.Ct. 540 (1918) .....	83
Sowers v. Ohio Civil Rights Commission, 20 Ohio Misc. 115, 252 N.E.2d. 463, 476 .....	43
Speiser v. Randall, 357 U.S. 513, 526.....	78
Spreckels Sugar Refining Co. v. McClain, 192 U.S. 397 (1904) .....	81
Spring Val. Water Works v. Barber, 99 Cal. 36, 33 Pac. 735, 21 L.R.A. 416.....	81
Stanley v. Georgia, 394 U.S. 557, 564 (1969).....	79
Stanton v. Baltic Mining (1916).....	87
Stanton v. Baltic Mining Co., 240 U.S. 103 (1916) .....	82
Stanton v. Lewis, 26 Conn. 449 .....	34
State ex rel. Nagle v. Sullivan, 98 Mont. 425, 40 P.2d. 995, 99 A.L.R. 321 .....	36
State of Wisconsin v. Pelican Insurance Company, 127 U.S. 265 (1888).....	95
State v. Black Diamond Co., 97 Ohio.St. 24, 119 N.E. 195, 199, L.R.A.1918E, 352.....	113
State v. Dixon, 66 Mont. 76, 213 P. 227 .....	89
State v. Fernandez, 106 Fla. 779, 143 So. 638, 639, 86 A.L.R. 240.....	113
State v. Topeka Water Co., 61 Kan. 547, 60 P. 337 .....	113
Stevens v. State, 2 Ark. 291 .....	81
Steward Machine Co. v. Davis, 301 U.S. 548 (1937) .....	95
Steward Machine Company v. Davis, 301 U.S. 548 (1937).....	92
Stief v. Hart, 1 N.Y. 24.....	34
Stockwell v. United States, 13 Wall. 531, 542 .....	82
Stratton's Independence v. Howbert, 231 U.S. 399, 416, 417 S., 34 Sup.Ct. 136.....	83
Stromberg v. California, 283 U.S. 359 .....	78
Talley v. California, 362 U.S. 60 (1960).....	76
Talley v. California, 362 U.S. 60, 64 (1960).....	75
The Antelope, 23 U.S. 66, 10 Wheat 66, 6 L.Ed. 268 (1825) .....	46
The Exchange, 7 Cranch 116 (1812).....	96

Thibodo v. United States, 187 F. 2d. 249 .....	33
Thomas v. Collins, 323 U.S. 516, 530 (1945) .....	79
Thornhill v. Alabama, 310 U.S. 88, 97 -98 .....	78
Tinker v. Des Moines Independent Community School Dist., 393 U.S. 503, 89 S.Ct. 733 (1969).....	78
U.S. Supreme Court in Craig v. Missouri, 4 Peters 410 .....	110
U.S. v. Cooper, 312 U.S. 600, 604, 61 SCt 742 (1941).....	93
U.S. v. Dellinger, 472 F.2d. 340, (1972) .....	78
U.S. v. Lopez, 415 U.S. 549 (1995) .....	93
U.S. v. Miller .....	106
U.S. v. Moylan, 4th Circuit Court of Appeals, 1969, 417 F.2d. at 1006 .....	104
U.S. v. United Mine Workers of America, 330 U.S. 258, 67 SCt 677 (1947) .....	93
U.S. v. Whiteridge, 231 U.S. 144, 34 S.Sup.Ct. 24 (1913) .....	84
U.S. v. William M. Butler, 297 U.S. 1 (1936).....	89
U.S. v. Wong Kim Ark, 169 U.S. 649, 18 S.Ct. 456, 42 L.Ed. 890 (1898).....	89, 90
Union Bank v. Hill, 3 Cold., Tenn 325 .....	89
Union Pac Ry Co v. Botsford, 141 U.S. 250, 11 S.Ct. 1000, 35 L.Ed. 734 (1891) .....	37
United Mine Workers v. Illinois Bar Association, 389 U.S. 217 (1967).....	79
United States Supreme Court - American Communications Association v. Douds .....	69
United States Supreme Court in South Carolina vs. United States (1905) .....	74
United States v. Alabama, 313 U.S. 274, 281-282 .....	32
United States v. Boylan (CA1 Mass), 898 F.2d. 230, 29 Fed.Rules.Evid.Serv. 1223 .....	37
United States v. C. I. O., 335 U.S. 106, 142.....	78
United States v. Causby, 328 U.S. 256.....	33
United States v. Central Eureka Mining Co., 357 U.S. 155 .....	33
United States v. Chamberlin, 219 U.S. 250 , 31 S.Ct. 155 .....	82
United States v. Cruikshank, 92 U.S. 542 (1875).....	90
United States v. General Motors Corp., 323 U.S. 373.....	33
United States v. Guest, 383 U.S. 745 (1966).....	94
United States v. Harris, 106 U.S. 629, 639 (1883) .....	94
United States v. Holzer (CA7 Ill), 816 F.2d. 304 .....	37
United States v. Horne, 714 F.2d. 206 (1983) .....	83
United States v. Little (CA5 Miss) 889 F.2d. 1367 .....	37
United States v. Lutz, 295 F.2d. 736, 740 (CA5 1961) .....	34, 39, 42
United States v. Osser (CA3 Pa) 864 F.2d. 1056 .....	37
United States v. Pueblo of San Ildefonso, 206 Ct.Cl. 649, 669-670, 513 F.2d. 1383, 1394 (1975).....	34, 39, 42
United States v. Reese, 92 U.S. 214, 218 (1876).....	94
United States v. Sponenbarger, 308 U.S. 256 .....	33
United States v. Stewart, 311 U.S. 60, 70 , 108 .....	45
Utah Power & Light Co. v. United States, 243 U.S. 389, 409 , 391.....	45
Van Brocklin v. State of Tennessee, 117 U.S. 151 (1886) .....	96
Virginia Canon Toll Road Co. v. People, 22 Colo. 429, 45 P. 398 37 L.R.A. 711 .....	113
Wallace v. Jaffree, 472 U.S. 38, 69 (1985) .....	80
Wallace v. Jaffree, 472 U.S. 69 (1985) .....	54
Walz v. Tax Commission, 397 U.S. 664, 694 (1970).....	79
Washington v. Harper, 494 U.S. 210 (1990).....	37, 147
West Virginia State Board of Education v. Barnette, 319 U.S. 623 .....	37
West Virginia State Board of Education v. Barnette, 319 U.S. 624, 63 S.Ct. 1178 (1943).....	43, 77
Whitbeck v. Funk, 140 Or. 70, 12 P.2d. 1019, 1020 .....	113
Wickard v. Filburn, 317 U.S. 111, 63 S.Ct. 82 (1942) .....	114
Wieman v. Updegraff, 344 U.S. 183, 195 .....	28
Wilson v. Omaha Indian Tribe, 442 U.S. 653, 667 (1979).....	92
Wilson v. Ward Lumber Co. (C. C.) 67 Fed. 674.....	34
Winters v. New York, 333 U.S. 507, 509 -510, 517-518 .....	78
Wisconsin v. Pelican Insurance Co., 127 U.S. 265 , 292, et seq. 8 S.Ct. 1370 .....	82
Wood v. Georgia, 370 U.S. 375 .....	77
Wooley v. Maynard (1977) .....	76
Wooley v. Maynard, 430 U.S. 705, 714, 97 S.Ct. 1428, 1435, 51 L.Ed.2d. 752 (1977) .....	75

Yick Wo v. Hopkins, 118 U.S. 356, 369, 6 S.Sup.Ct. 1064, 1071 .....	46
Yick Wo v. Hopkins, 118 U.S. 356, 6 S.Ct. 1064 (1886) .....	93
Zorach v. Clauson, 343 U.S. 306, 313 (1952) .....	80
Zorach, 343 U.S. at 313.....	80

**Other Authorities**

"The Decline and Fall of the Athenian Republic", by Alexander Fraser Tytler .....	71
"Radio message to the Katholikentag of Vienna," September 14, 1952 in Discorsi e Radiomessaggi, vol. XIV, p. 314 ....	122
1 Bl.Comm. 138 .....	34
1896 John Dewey, educational philosopher, proponent of modern public schools .....	29
1899 John Dewey, educational philosopher, proponent of modern public schools .....	29
2 Bl.Comm. 2, 15 .....	34
2 BL.Comm. 389 .....	34
2 Bouv. Inst. n. 2279, 2327; 4 T. R. 657 .....	49
3 Com. 262 [4th Am. Ed.] 322 .....	113
44 Cong.Rec. 4959 (1909) .....	81
7 Corpus Juris Secundum (C.J.S.), Attorney and Client, §4 (2003) .....	103
91 Corpus Juris Secundum (C.J.S.), United States, §4 (2003) .....	95
Abraham Lincoln.....	48, 57, 63, 65, 67, 105, 106, 107
Abraham Lincoln, just after the passage of the National Banking Act of 1863 .....	107
Adam Smith, Wealth of Nations .....	72
Adams & Emmerich 72.....	80
Adolf Hitler .....	62
Adolph Hitler.....	112
Alan Burris, A Liberty Primer.....	47
Alan Greenspan .....	104
Alan Greenspan in 1966.....	105
Albert Einstein, "My First Impression of the U.S.A.", 1921 .....	47
Albert Jay Nock.....	48
Alexander Hamilton .....	104
Alexander Hamilton, The Papers of Alexander Hamilton, Harold C. Syrett, ed. (New York, Columbia University Press, 1962), Vol III, pp. 544-545 .....	156
Alexander Solzhenitsyn in "Cancer Ward" .....	147
Alice In Wonderland, Lewis Carroll. (Emphasis added).....	28
Ambrose Bierce.....	69
American Bar Association (ABA).....	116
American Jurisprudence 2d, Duress, §21 (1999).....	90
Andrew Jackson .....	27, 108
Andrew Jackson 1829-1837 .....	57
Andrew Jackson, March 4, 1837, in his Farewell Address.....	111
Anonymous .....	31
Apostle Bruce R. McConkie, A NEW WITNESS FOR THE ARTICLES OF FAITH, p. 626, 1985 .....	127
Apostle Bruce R. McConkie, THE MILLENNIAL MESSIAH,1982, 66 .....	141
Apostle Dallin H. Oaks, "Our Strengths Can Become Our Downfall," Liahona, May 1995, 10 .....	132
Apostle David O. McKay, Gospel Ideals, p. 304-305 .....	128
Apostle Dieter F. Uchtdorf, "Point of Safe Return," Ensign, May 2007, 99–101 .....	132
Apostle Ezra Taft Benson, BYU Address, 10 Dec. 1963 .....	136
Apostle Ezra Taft Benson, President of the Quorum of the Twelve Apostles, "Jesus Christ—Gifts and Expectations," New Era, vol. 5, no. 5, May 1975), p. 19.....	135
Apostle Orson Pratt, 10 March 1872, in Journal of Discourses, vol. 14, p. 353.....	135
Apostolic Letter Notre Charge Apostolique ("Our Apostolic Mandate") to the French Bishops, August 15, 1910, condemning the movement Le Sillon .....	121
Apostolic LetterOctogesima Adveniens, May 14, 1971, n. 31 .....	122
Art Rolnick, former Chief Economist, Minneapolis Federal Reserve Bank .....	108
Arthur J. Stansbury, Author: "An Elementary Catechism on the Constitution" (1828) .....	74
Arthur Schlesinger, Jr., in Foreign Affairs (July/August 1995) .....	148

Article by Stephen John Stedman in Foreign Affairs (May/June 1995).....	151
Attributed to President David O. McKay... (Original source could not be found).....	133
Aust. Jur. (Campbell's Ed.) § 1103 .....	34
Author Theodore R. Thoren explains The Truth In Money Book.....	111
Ayn Rand .....	26, 46, 59
Ayn Rand addressing the 1974 graduating class of West Point .....	31
Ayn Rand, Atlas Shrugged, character "John Galt".....	56
Ayn Rand, Atlas Shrugged, Francisco d'Anconia .....	29
Baron M.A. Rothschild (1744 - 1812).....	108
Barry Goldwater.....	43
Be "Not Ashamed of the Gospel of Christ" President Stephen L Richards, First Counselor in the First Presidency, Conference Report, April 1954, pp. 31-35 .....	129
BENEDICT XV (1914-1922) .....	121
BENEDICT XVI (2005-2013).....	123
Benjamin Disraeli.....	57
Benjamin Disraeli, first Prime Minister of England, in a novel he published in 1844 called Coningsby, the New Generation .....	147
Benjamin Franklin.....	63, 66, 67, 71, 106
Benjamin Franklin in London .....	106
Benjamin Franklin, letter to David Hartley, December 4, 1789.....	65
Benjamin Rush, Essays, Literary, Moral and Philosophical (Philadelphia: Printed by Thomas and William Bradford, 1806), pp. 93-94.....	53
Benjamin Rush, Essays, Literary, Moral and Philosophical (Philadelphia: Thomas and William Bradford, 1806), p. 8; Signer of the Declaration of Independence .....	29
Benjamin Rush, Letters of Benjamin Rush, L. H. Butterfield, editor (Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press, 1951), p. 936, to John Adams, January 23, 1807.....	54
Benjamin Rush, signer of Declaration of Independence .....	74
Bernard C. Steiner, One Hundred and Ten Years of Bible Society Work in Maryland, 1810-1920 (Maryland Bible Society, 1921), p. 14; Signer of the Constitution .....	54
Bernard C. Steiner, The Life and Correspondence of James McHenry (Cleveland: The Burrows Brothers, 1907), p. 475. In a letter from Charles Carroll to James McHenry of November 4, 1800.....	25
Bible Gateway.....	158
Black's Law Dictionary Sixth Edition, p. 695.....	70
Black's Law Dictionary, 1891.....	71
Black's Law Dictionary, Fifth Edition, p. 1095 .....	35
Black's Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition (1951), p. 1568.....	89
Black's Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition, p. 1593 .....	51
Black's Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition, p. 1693 .....	32
Black's Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition, pp. 786-787 .....	113
Black's Law Dictionary, Second Edition, p. 955 .....	34
Black's Law Dictionary, Seventh Edition, p. 1021 .....	36
Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1159.....	43
Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1324.....	44
Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1575.....	50
Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 246.....	43
Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 281.....	50
Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 305.....	49, 50
Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 305 under "consent" .....	50
Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 498.....	90
Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 501.....	91
Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 647.....	93
Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 648.....	93
Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 782.....	93
Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 97.....	49
Boston Federal Reserve Bank in a publication titled "Putting It Simply" .....	108
Bouvier's Law Dictionary, Rawles Revision, Volume III, p. 2575 (1914) .....	97
Bouvier's Maxims of Law, 1856.....	35, 50, 51, 89, 102, 114, 115

Brainy Quote .....	157
Brent Scowcroft (August 1990), quoted in The Washington Post (May 1991).....	152
British Prime Minister Benjamin Disraeli, 1876.....	153
Brock Chisholm, former Director of the U.N. World Health Organization .....	147, 154
Bruce Calvert.....	29
Bruce R McConkie, A New Witness for the Articles of Faith, Deseret Book Company 1985 .....	143
Bruno Yasensky, Russian writer.....	67
Burlamaqui.....	102
C. D. Tavares.....	73
C.S. Lewis .....	114
Calvin Coolidge.....	89
Candidus, in the Boston Gazette, 1772.....	42
Cardinal Belleramine.....	54
CFR member Richard Gardner, writing in the April 1974 issue of the CFR's journal, Foreign Affairs .....	150
Charles Austin Beard, historian.....	47
Charles Darwin (1809-1882) 1871.....	29
Charles Peacock, ex-director of Madison Guaranty, the Arkansas S&L at center of Whitewatergate.....	60
Charlotte Bronte, 1816-1855.....	31
Chester M. Pierce, Harvard University psychiatrist, at a 1973 International Education Seminar, as quoted in "Educating For The New World Order" by B.K. Eakman.....	149
Chester Ward, Rear Admiral and former Navy Judge Advocate 1956 - 1960 and CFR member for 15 years .....	154
Chief Justice of the United States Warren Burger.....	104
Christian Science Monitor editorial, June 19th, 1920 .....	153
Christopher Holloman Hansen .....	123
Cicero .....	27, 101
Cicero, 54 B.C.....	69
Cicero, 63 B.C.....	111
Clarence Darrow (1857-1938).....	64
Colonel Edward Mandell House, stated in a private meeting with Woodrow Wilson(President 1913 - 1921).....	105
Communism, Socialism, Collectivism Page, Family Guardian Fellowship .....	116, 146
Communist League .....	133
Communist Party.....	116
Comptroller Bowsher, Government Accounting Office, on the first-ever audit of the IRS in 1993 .....	87
Conference Report, Apr 1963, pp. 112-13 .....	137
Conflicts in a Nutshell, David D. Siegel and Patrick J. Borchers, West Publishing, p. 24.....	44
Confucius .....	115
Confucius (551-479 B.C., The Analects, XIII, 3) .....	103
Congressional Record-Senate, Volume 77- Part 4, June 10, 1933, Page 12522 .....	116
Congressman Charles McFadden, Chairman, House Banking and Currency Committee, June 10, 1932.....	108
Congressman Larry P. McDonald, 1976, killed in the Korean Airlines 747 that was shot down by the Soviets .....	148
Congressman Louis T. McFadden, Congressional Record, Friday, June 8th, 1934.....	70
Congressman Ron Paul, 1987 .....	59
Congressman Traficant.....	116
Continental Congress .....	80
Curtis Dall, FDR's son-in-law as quoted in his book, My Exploited Father-in-Law.....	153
Daniel Webster.....	29, 49, 64, 106, 108, 111
Daniel Webster, speech in the Senate, 1833.....	111
Daniel Webster, The Works of Daniel Webster (Boston: Little, Brown, and Company, 1853), Vol. II, p. 108 .....	156
Daniel Webster, The Writings and Speeches of Daniel Webster (Boston: Little, Brown, & Company, 1903), Vol. XIII, p. 492. From "The Dignity and Importance of History," February 23, 1852 .....	53
David Boaz.....	60
David Crockett, Congressman 1827-35 .....	146
David O. McKay, Church News, 14 Mar. 1953, pp. 4, 15 .....	126
David O. McKay, Conference Report, April 9, 1966, pp. 109-10.....	128
David O. McKay, General Conference, October 1951, pp. 10-11 .....	139
David O. McKay, Selections from the Discourses of David O. McKay, 1952 .....	141

David Rockefeller, in an address given to Catherine Graham, publisher of The Washington Post and other media luminaries in attendance in Baden Baden, Germany at the June 1991 annual meeting of the world elite Bilderberg Group .....	155
David Spangler, Director of Planetary Initiative, United Nations .....	148
Deputy Secretary of State Strobe Talbott in the July 20, 1992 issue of TIME magazine .....	147
Don Farrar .....	117
Donald MacIlvaney, publisher of the MacIlvaney Intelligence Adviser .....	71
Dorcus Hardy, former Social Security Commissioner and author of "Social Insecurity", quoted in the December 1995 Reader's Digest .....	146
Douglas Casey, Classmate of Bill Clinton at Georgetown Univ. ....	61
Dr. Augustus O. Thomas, president of the World Federation of Education Associations (August 1927), quoted in the book International Understanding: Agencies Educating for a New World (1931).....	150
Dr. Benjamin Rush, signer of the Declaration of Independence .....	74
Dr. Carroll Quigley, Professor of International Relations, Georgetown University Foreign Service School, Washington, D.C., author of the epic "Tragedy & Hope" .....	147
Dr. Henry Kissinger, Bilderberger Conference, Evians, France, 1991.....	148
Dr. John J. Tigert, United States Commissioner of Education, October, 1924 .....	74
Dr. Walter Williams .....	69
Dresden James.....	50
Dwight E. Avis, former head of the Alcohol and Tobacco Tax Division of the IRS, testifying before a House Ways and Means subcommittee in 1953 .....	82
Dwight E. Avis, former head of the Alcohol and Tobacco Tax Division of the IRS, testifying before a House Ways and Means subcommittee in 1953; <a href="http://sedm.org/Exhibits/EX1016.pdf">http://sedm.org/Exhibits/EX1016.pdf</a> .....	86
E. S. Savas, a management professor at Baruch College in New York who advised Giuliani during the campaign .....	117
Ed Howdershelt .....	65
Edgar Wallace Robinson in his 1980 booklet titled "Rolling Thunder" .....	118
Edmund Burke.....	65
Edmund Burke (1729-1797).....	65
Edward Gibbon (1737-1794).....	60
Edward Langley, Artist (1928 - 1995) .....	62
Elder Bernard P. Brockbank Assistant to the Council of the Twelve, "Hearken Unto the Voice of God," Ensign, May 1974, 11.....	132
Elder Boyd K Packer, TEACH YE DILIGENTLY, 1975.....	143
Elder Boyd K. Packer, 1975, Teach Ye Diligently, p. 225.....	128
Elder Boyd K. Packer, Official Report of the 164th Annual General Conference April, 1994.....	143
Elder Bruce R. McConkie 1985, A New Witness for the Articles of Faith, p. 54.....	128
Elder Ezra Taft Benson December 10 1963. A Race Against Time.....	137
Elder Ezra Taft Benson, "A Four-Fold Hope", May 24, 1961 .....	137
Elder Ezra Taft Benson, "Be Not Deceived" .....	137
Elder Ezra Taft Benson, So Shall Ye Reap. 361 pages of selected addresses from 1960 AD.....	128
Elder Ezra Taft Benson. Stand Up For Freedom. Assembly Hall at Temple Square, Feb 11, 1966. Given to The Utah Forum for the American Idea.....	137
Elder James E. Faust of the Quorum of the Twelve, "A New Civil Religion," Ensign, Oct. 1992, 69A New Civil Religion .....	132
Elder John A. Widtsoe, Evidences And Reconciliations.....	140
Elder Joseph L. Wirthlin , General Conference, October 1938 .....	144
Elder Marion G. Romney, Of the Council of the Twelve, "Satan—The Great Deceiver," Ensign, Jun 1971, 35.....	133
Elder Neal A. Maxwell, 1972.....	141
Elder Richard L. Evans, Quorum of the Twelve Apostles that he gave in conjunction with an Independence Day celebration The title of Elder Evans's brief address is "Thank God for Freedom." (From the Crossroads, New York: Harper & Brothers, 1955, p. 45.).....	125
Elder Richard R. Lyman, General Conference, October 1932 .....	145
Elder Rulon S. Wells, General Conference, October 1921 .....	126
Elliot's Debates, James Madison 3:537 .....	26
Emma Goldman.....	149
Encyclical Ad Beatissimi Apostolorum, November 1, 1914, n. 13 .....	121
Encyclical Centesimus Annus - On the 100th anniversary of Pope Leo XIII's Rerum Novarum, May 1, 1991, n. 12 .....	123
Encyclical Deus Caritas Est, December 25, 2005, n. 28 .....	123

Encyclical Graves de Communi Re, January 18, 1901, n. 21.....	120
Encyclical Humanum Genus, April 20, 1884, n. 27.....	120
Encyclical Mater et Magistra, May 15, 1961, n. 34.....	122
Encyclical Nostis et Nobiscum, December 8, 1849.....	120
Encyclical Quadragesimo Anno, May 15, 1931, n. 117.....	121
Encyclical Quod Apostolici Muneris, December 28, 1878, n. 1.....	120
Encyclical Summi Pontificatus, October 20, 1939, n. 60.....	122
Ensign, June 1971, page 35.....	132
Enumeration of Inalienable Rights, Form #10.002.....	42
Essays on Freedom and Power, p. 364.....	130
Everett Dirksen.....	69
Excerpt from A Memorial to be Addressed to the House of Bishops and the House of Clerical and Lay Deputies of the Protestant Episcopal Church in General Convention (October 1940).....	151
Excerpt from A. M. Rosenthal, in The New York Times (January 1991).....	153
Excerpt from article by Ralph W. Page in The Philadelphia Bulletin (May 1944).....	151
Excerpt from article entitled "New World Order Pledged to Jews," in The New York Times (October 1940).....	151
Ezra Taft Benson of the Quorum of the Twelve Apostles, in Conference Report, October 1961, p. 69–72.....	134
Ezra Taft Benson, 1960, So Shall Ye Reap.....	142
Ezra Taft Benson, CR, April 1962, p.105-106.....	142
Ezra Taft Benson, former Secretary of Agriculture under Eisenhower, October 1960.....	126
Ezra Taft Benson, letter to Elder Bremer, 1 Aug. 1972.....	125
Ezra Taft Benson, This Nation Shall Endure.....	133
Ezra Taft Benson, This Nation Shall Endure, p. 93, published 1977 AD.....	130
Ezra Taft Benson, This Nation Shall Endure, p. 94, published 1977 AD.....	129
Family Guardian Website, Sovereignty Forms and Instructions: Cites By Topic.....	157
Family Guardian Website: Wisdom and Philosophy Topic.....	157
Famous Quotations Network.....	157
FBI Director Louis Freeh (1993) -- from the National Review, October 24, 1994.....	147
Federal Reserve.....	116
Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(b).....	44
Felix Frankfurter.....	42
Felix Frankfurter, United States Supreme Court Justice.....	154
First Amendment Law in a Nutshell, Second Edition, pp. 266-267, Jerome A Barron, West Group, 2000; ISBN 0-314- 22677-X.....	76
First Bunker Hill Oration, Daniel Webster [inscribed on a bronze plaque on the quarterdeck of the USS Bunker Hill, CG-52 .....	25
First Presidency 1941 ( Heber J. Grant, J. Reuben Clark, Jr., David O. McKay in a Letter to the Treasury from the LDS First Presidency in 1941 AD).....	134
First Presidency Message, in Conference Report, Apr. 1942 as found on LDS.org in 2012 AD.....	131
First Presidency Statement, in Conference Report, October 1942, p. 15.....	135
Fisher Ames (1758 - 1808).....	72
Fletcher Knebel, historian.....	85
Form #04.001.....	116
Form #05.007.....	116
Form #05.014.....	116
Form #05.030.....	116
Form #05.046.....	116
Form #08.020.....	116
Form #10.002.....	116
Former Congressman John Rarick 1971.....	150
Former NBC news president Rubin Frank.....	155
Former President Herbert Hoover as quoted in the Houston Press on August 10, 1962.....	148
Former Secretary of Agriculture Ezra Taft Benson at a BYU Devotional, October 25, 1966 entitled "Our Immediate Responsibility.".....	126
Founding Father Quotes.....	157
Frank Chodorov.....	70
Frank Herbert, The Dosadi Experiment.....	26

Frank Lloyd Wright.....	103
Franklin D. Roosevelt.....	69
Fred R. Shapiro, "The Oxford Dictionary Of American Legal Quotations" 304 (1993).....	66
Frederic Bastiat, early French economist .....	60
Frederic Bastiat, French author of "The Law" (1848).....	117
Frederic Bastiat, French Economist (1801-1850).....	61
Frederic Bastiat, The Law .....	101, 102
Frederick Douglas .....	63
Frederick Douglass, August 4, 1857 .....	65
French Proverb .....	29
Friedrich Engels .....	60, 133
Fundamental Constitutions of Pennsylvania, 1682. Written by William Penn, founder of the colony of Pennsylvania.....	56
G. Edward Griffin, historian and author of "The Creature From Jekyll Island" .....	110
G. Gordon Liddy .....	61
Gallagher .....	60
Gandhi.....	67
Gary Makovski, Special IRS Agent, testifying under oath in U.S. v. Lloyd .....	86
George Bancroft in "A Plea for the Constitution" (1886) .....	107
George Bernard Shaw .....	61, 111
George Bush, 4-May-1991 .....	49
George D. Herron.....	60
George Gilder, Wealth and Poverty .....	118
George L. Roman .....	112
George McGovern, in The New York Times (February 1991) .....	153
George Orwell in "1984".....	148
George Orwell in "Animal Farm" .....	64
George Orwell, Author.....	30
George Santayana.....	59
George Santayana, Historian .....	31
George Washington.....	27, 30, 59, 66, 147
George Washington (1732-1799), First Inaugural Address.....	58
George Washington Farewell Address .....	26
George Washington, Commanding General of the Continental Army, Father of Our Country and First President of the United States in a speech to Congress, January 7, 1790.....	112
George Washington, December 25, 1798, in the Salem (Mass.) Gazette.....	154
George Washington, First Inaugural Address, Apr. 30, 1789 .....	66
George Washington, in a letter to J. Bowen, Rhode Island, Jan. 9, 1787 .....	107
George Washington, in his First Annual Address, January 8, 1790.....	112
George Washington, The Writings of George Washington, John C. Fitzpatrick, editor (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1932), Vol. XXX, p. 432 .....	53
George Washington, The Writings of George Washington, John C. Fitzpatrick, editor (Washington: U. S. Government Printing Office, 1939), Vol. XXIX, p. 410. In a letter to Marquis De Lafayette, February 7, 1788.....	25
Gerry Spence "With Justice For None" p.124 .....	99
Goethe .....	62
Gospel Ideals, by David O. McKay, p. 306.....	134
Gov. Nelson Rockefeller of New York, in an article entitled "Rockefeller Bids Free Lands Unite: Calls at Harvard for Drive to Build New World Order" -- The New York Times (February 1962).....	151
Government Corruption, Form #11.401 .....	40
Government Establishment of Religion, Form #05.038 .....	52
Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030.....	113
Grace Commission report submitted to President Ronald Reagan on January 15, 1984.....	87
Greenspan, Alan: "Gold and Economic Freedom;" in Rand, Ayn; Capitalism: the Unknown Ideal; Signet Books, 1967; pp. 96-101 .....	109
Greenspan, Alan; "Gold and Economic Freedom", Rand, Ayn; Capitalism: the Unknown Ideal; Signet Books, 1967; pp. 96-101. See full text in FAME's FedWatch section <a href="http://www.fame.org">www.fame.org</a> .....	109
Groucho Marx .....	69
Gun Control Topic, Family Guardian Fellowship.....	112

Gustav Myers, author of "History of the Great American Fortunes" .....	108
H. G. Wells, in his book entitled The New World Order (1939).....	150
H.J.R. 192 June 5th 1933 .....	105
H.L. Mencken.....	30, 43, 62, 68, 69, 71, 104
H.L. Mencken, Baltimore Evening Sun, Feb. 12, 1923.....	43
H.L. Mencken, writing in Smart Set magazine, December 1919 .....	31
Harold B. Lee, Decisions for Successful Living, Deseret Book Co., 1973, p. 221 .....	132
Harpers, July 1958 .....	150
Harry S. Truman.....	63
Heber C. Kimball, First Counselor in the First Presidency, 13 Aug. 1853, in Journal of Discourses,vol. 2, p. 105 .....	136
Henrik Ibsen .....	71
Henry Bellmon, U.S. Senator (1969) .....	85
Henry David Thoreau .....	30
Henry Hazlitt.....	107
Henry Kissinger.....	73
Henry Kissinger in an address to the Bilderberg meeting at Evian, France, May 21, 1992. Transcribed from a tape recording made by a Swiss delegates in attendance .....	154
Henry Kissinger, in address before the General Assembly of the United Nations, October 1975) .....	152
Henry L. Mencken, A.D. 1926.....	57
Henry Ward Beecher .....	66
Herbert Spencer, English Philosopher (1820-1903).....	61
Hillaire Belloc .....	107
Hillarl Clinton on NBC's "Today Show" (Jan. 27, 1998) .....	155
Honore de Balzac .....	107
Honoré de Balzac .....	106
Horace Greeley.....	105
Hubert H. Humphrey.....	152
Hugo Black, Supreme Court Justice, in U.S. v. Kahriger.....	86
Internal Revenue Manual, Chapter 1100, section 1111.1.....	86
Internal Revenue Service Manual, section 5221 "Returns Compliance Programs" .....	87
IRS .....	116
IRS Publication 519, Year 2000, p. 26.....	91
J. Edgar Hoover, former head of the FBI .....	149
J. Reuben Clark, Jr., First Counselor in the First Presidency, in Conference Report, October 1941, p. 16 .....	136
J. Reuben Clark, Jr., First Counselor in the First Presidency, in Deseret News, "Church Section," 25 Sept. 1949, pp. 2, 15 .....	136
J. Reuben Clark, Jr., First Counselor in the First Presidency, in Deseret News, "Church Section," 25 September 1949, pp. 2, 15.....	125, 137
J. Reuben Clark, Jr., First Counselor in the First Presidency, The Improvement Era, vol. 43, no. 7 (July 1940), p. 444 ....	136
J.P. Morgan .....	155
Jacob Schiff.....	125
James A. Donald .....	47
James Baldwin.....	155
James Bovard, Civil Libertarian (1994) .....	61
James Dale Davidson .....	84
James Dale Davidson, National Taxpayers Union .....	60
James DeWitt Andrews, The Works of James Wilson 569 (Vol. II, 1896).....	89
James E. Faust, Second Counselor in the First Presidency, "The Forces That Will Save Us," Liahona, Jan 2007, 2-7.....	132
James Garfield, "A Century of Congress" published in Atlantic, July 1877 .....	156
James Madison .....	57, 63, 66, 72
James Madison (Letter to W.T. Barry, August 4, 1822) .....	31
James Madison, Father of the Constitution .....	74
James Madison, The Records of the Federal Convention of 1787, Max Farrand, editor (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1911), Vol. I, pp. 450-452, June 28, 1787.....	54
James Trafficant, Congressman, March 17, 1993 in the Congressional Record .....	111
James Wilson, The Works of the Honourable James Wilson (Philadelphia: Bronson and Chauncey, 1804), Vol. I, p. 106;Signer of the Constitution.....	53

Jane Austen .....	67
Jean-Jacques Rousseau - (1712-1778) Political philosopher, educationist and essayist -Source: The Social Contract .....	62
Jedediah Morse, Election Sermon given at Charleston, MA, on April 25, 1799.....	54
Jeff Daiell .....	84
Jello Biafra .....	148
Johann W. Von Goethe .....	30
John A. Pugsley in "The Alpha Strategy" .....	106
John Adams .....	63
John Adams, in a letter to Thomas Jefferson in 1787.....	106
John Adams, President, United States 1819 .....	107
John Adams, The Papers of John Adams, Robert J. Taylor, ed. (Cambridge: Belknap Press, 1977), Vol. 1, p. 81 .....	156
John Adams, The Works of John Adams, Second President of the United States, Charles Francis Adams, editor (Boston: Charles C. Little and James Brown, 1851), Vol. VI, p. 9.....	44
John Adams, The Works of John Adams, Second President of the United States, Charles Francis Adams, editor (Boston: Little, Brown, 1854), Vol. IX, p. 401, to Zabdiel Adams on June 21, 1776.....	72
John Adams, The Works of John Adams, Second President of the United States, Charles Francis Adams, editor (Boston: Little, Brown, and Co. 1854), Vol. IX, p. 229, October 11, 1798 .....	72
John Adams; The Works of John Adams, ed. CF Adams, Boston: Little Brown Co., 1851,4:13 .....	27
John Anderson, Independent presidential candidate, 1980.....	47
John Danforth, Republican Senator from Missouri, in an interview in The Arizona Republic on April 22, 1992.....	69
John Fitzgerald Kennedy.....	62
John Grisham.....	81
John Hay, 1872.....	67
John Jay, co-author of the Federalist Papers and, later, Chief Justice of the supreme Court .....	74
John Jay, The Correspondence and Public Papers of John Jay, Henry P. Johnston, ed. (New York: G.P. Putnams Sons, 1890), Vol. I, p. 161 .....	156
John Jay, The Correspondence and Public Papers of John Jay, Henry P. Johnston, ed. (New York: G.P. Putnams Sons, 1890), Vol. IV, p. 365 .....	156
John Jay, the head of the Constitutional Convention and the first Chief Justice of the Supreme Court.....	57
John Locke, 1690 .....	48
John Marshall .....	81
John Maynard Keynes, economist and author of "The Economic Consequences Of The Peace" (1920) .....	109
JOHN PAUL II (1978-2005).....	123
John Philpot Curran, 1790.....	46
John Quincy Adams .....	60
John Quincy Adams, Letters of John Quincy Adams, to His Son, on the Bible and Its Teachings (Auburn: James M. Alden, 1850), p. 61.....	55
John Sherman, protege of the Rothschild banking family, in a letter sent in 1863 to New York Bankers, Ikleheimer, Morton, and Gould, in support of the then proposed National Banking Act.....	108
John Stuart Mill.....	65
John Stuart Mill, 1859.....	29, 99
John Swinton, former chief of staff for the New York Times, when asked in 1953 to give a simple toast before the New York Press Club, stunned a roomful of admiring peers into total silence with the preceding remarks (as reported in the January, 1993 issue of The National Educator, and also quoted in the book "Pure Sociology" by Professor Lester T. Ward).....	155
John Taylor, Journal of Discourses, Vol. 18, p. 137 .....	139
John Taylor, President of the Church, 3 July 1881,Journal of Discourses, vol. 22, pp. 142–144 .....	135
John Witherspoon, The Works of John Witherspoon (Edinburgh: J. Ogle, 1815), Vol. IV, p. 266 .....	157
John Witherspoon, The Works of John Witherspoon (Edinburgh: J. Ogle, 1815), Vol. IV, p. 267 .....	157
JOHN XXIII (1958-1963) .....	122
Joseph Fielding Smith,1936, The Progress of Man, p. 397 .....	141
Joseph Kennedy, father of JFK, in the July 26th, 1936 issue of The New York Times .....	149
Joseph Stalin.....	29
Joseph Stalin, former dictator of the Soviet Union.....	55, 118
Joycelyn Elders .....	60
Judge Learned Hand, from "The Deficiencies of Trials to Reach the Heart of the Matter", in 3 "Lectures On Legal Topics" 89, 105 (1926) .....	66

Justice Louis D. Brandeis .....	66
Justice William O. Douglas .....	147
Juvenal, poet, upon observing the decline of the Roman empire .....	65
Karl Marx .....	70, 133, 149
Karl Marx, 1848 author of "The Communist Manifesto" .....	71
Katharine Graham, owner of The Washington Post .....	29
Kenichi Ohmae, political reform leader in Japan, in The Wall Street Journal (August 1994) .....	153
Kenneth Gerbino, former chairman of the American Economic Council .....	109
Kuhn, Loeb and Company .....	125
Kurt L. Schmoke, Baltimore Mayor .....	48
L. Neil Smith, The Probability Broach .....	72
Lao Tze, circa. 2300 B.C. ....	30
Larry Becraft, Attorney .....	58
Latter Day Saints (LDS) .....	123
Law and Government Topic, Family Guardian Fellowship .....	57
Lenin .....	118
LEO XIII (1878-1903) .....	120
Ludwig Mises, "Socialism" .....	47
Ludwig von Mises ("Socialism", 1922) .....	117
Lysander Spooner .....	58, 104
M. C. Alexander, Executive Secretary of the American Association for International Conciliation, in a subscription letter for the periodical International Conciliation (1919) .....	150
Mackeld. Rom. Law, § 265 .....	34
Mahatma Gandhi .....	62
Major General J.F.C. Fuller, 1941 .....	149
Marcus T. Cicero (106-43 BC) .....	31
Marcus Tullius Cicero - (106-43 B.C.) Roman Statesman, Philosopher and Orator .....	62
Marcus Tullius Cicero 42 BC .....	67
Marcus Tullius Cicero, 106-43 B.C. ....	101
Marion Barry, four-time mayor of Washington, D.C. ....	112
Marion G. Romney, 1977, Learning For The Eternities, p. 2 .....	130
Mark Fowler, FCC Chairman .....	47
Mark G. Hanley .....	26
Mark Twain .....	47, 60, 61, 62
Mark Twain (1835-1910) .....	30
Mark Twain (1866) .....	61
Martin Gross, author of "The Tax Racket: Government Extortion From A to Z" .....	87
Martin Luther (1519) .....	106
Matthias Burnett, Pastor of the First Baptist Church in Norwalk, An Election Sermon, Preached at Hartford, on the Day of the Anniversary Election, May 12, 1803 (Hartford: Printed by Hudson & Goodwin, 1803), p. 27 .....	156
Mayor John F. Hyland of New York, speaking in Chicago on March 26, 1922 .....	154
Message from the First Presidency, Improvement Era, August 1936, p. 488 .....	138
Michael Rivero (1952 - ) Composer, production engineer .....	25
Miguel De Cervantes (1547-1616) .....	64
Mikhail Gorbachev, former President of the Soviet Union, to the Politburo in November of 1987 .....	154
Mikhail Gorbachev, in an address at the United Nations (December 1988) .....	152
Milton Friedman, Nobel Prize-winning economist .....	48
Money, Banking, and Credit Topic, Family Guardian Fellowship .....	105
Montesquieu, 1742 .....	99
Mortimer Caplin, former Commissioner of Internal Revenue, Internal Revenue Audit Manual (1975) .....	86
Motivational Quotes .....	157
Mr. Justice Chase .....	83
Mr. Khrushchev .....	125
Mr. Obama .....	119
Murdock v. Pennsylvania, 319 U.S. 105 (1943) .....	74
Murray N. Rothbard, For a New Liberty .....	48
Myron Fagan .....	148

Neal A. Maxwell, "Meeting the Challenges of Today," BYU Devotional, October 10, 1978 .....	146
Neal A. Maxwell, Ensign, October 1978; The Prohibitive Costs of a Value-free Society .....	127
Nelson Mandela, in The Philadelphia Inquirer (October 1994) .....	153
New CFR president Les Celb (former editor of The New York Times), May 4, 1993 on the "Charlie Rose Show" .....	154
New York Times (February 1972) .....	152
Nicholas Murray Butler.....	150
Nick Nuessle, 1992 .....	71
Nikita Khrushchev.....	70
Nikita Krushchev, Premiere of the former Soviet Union, 3-1/2 months before his first visit to the United States .....	118
Noah Webster, History of the United States (New Haven: Durrie & Peck, 1832), pp. 336-337.....	157
Noah Webster, History of the United States, "Advice to the Young" (New Haven: Durrie & Peck, 1832), pp. 338-340, par. 51, 53, 56.....	53
Noah Webster, Letters to a Young Gentleman Commencing His Education to Which is Subjoined a Brief History of the United States (New Haven: S. Converse, 1823), p. 18.....	157
Noah Webster, Letters to a Young Gentleman Commencing His Education to which is subjoined a Brief History of the United States (New Haven: S. Converse, 1823), p. 19.....	157
Norman Thomas, for many years the U.S. Socialist Party presidential candidate .....	118
Norman Thomas, in his book What Is Our Destiny? (1944) .....	151
Oliver Wendell Holmes, Jr.....	67
Oscar Wilde.....	84
Oswald Spengler in "The Decline Of The West" .....	106
P.J. O'Rourke .....	60, 61, 62
P.J. O'Rourke, Civil Libertarian.....	61
Part of article in The New York Times (November 1975) .....	152
Part of full-page advertisement by the government of Morocco in The New York Times (April 1994) .....	153
Pastor Martin Neimoller: Concentration camp Survivor.....	68
Patrick Henry.....	46, 63, 65, 66
Paul Harvey 8/31/94.....	48
Paul Mitchell .....	55
PAUL VI (1963-1978) .....	122
Pennsylvania Supreme Court, 1824. Updegraph v. Commonwealth; 11 Serg. & R. 393, 406 (Sup.Ct. Penn. 1824) .....	54
Pericles (430 B.C.) .....	61
Peter Kershaw, author of the 1994 booklet "Economic Solutions" .....	110
Peter Newman .....	60
Peter T. Bauer.....	117
Peterson, E. H. (2005). The Message: the Bible in contemporary language (Mt 23:13–39). Colorado Springs, CO: NavPress.....	101
Pierre-Joseph Proudhon (born A. D. 1809 - died A. D. 1865) .....	57
PIUS IX (1846-1878) .....	120
PIUS XI (1922-1939) .....	121
PIUS XII (1939-1958).....	122
Plato.....	30, 60
Plutarch, Greek historian.....	65
Practical Usage of Religion, Elder Stephen L Richards Of the Council of the Twelve Apostlesm Conference Report, October 1947, pp. 131-137 .....	129
President Abraham Lincoln.....	74, 107
President Anthony W. Ivins, General Conference, October 1927 .....	144
President Anthony W. Ivins, General Conference, October 1932.....	126
President Brigham Young, Journal of Discourses, Vol. 14, p. 21 .....	124
President David O. McKay .....	130
President David O. McKay, General Conference 1962, The Deadly Challenge of Communism .....	140
President David O. McKay, General Conference, October 1939.....	135
President David O. McKay, General Conference, October 1962.....	127
President David O. McKay, in Conference Report, October 1962, p. 8.....	136
President David O. McKay, Selections from the Discourses of David O. McKay (Gospel Ideals, p. 273) .....	138
President Dwight D. Eisenhower, February 9, 1955 .....	111
President Eisenhower .....	125

President Ezra Taft Benson Of the Council of the Twelve, A Witness and a Warning.....	130
President Ezra Taft Benson, President of the Council of the Twelve “Jesus Christ—Gifts and Expectations,” New Era, May 1975, 16.....	133
President Ezra Taft Benson, President of the Quorum of the Twelve Apostles “Prepare Yourself for the Great Day of the Lord,” New Era, May 1982, 44 .....	140
President Ezra Taft Benson, This Nation Shall Endure, 1977, Deseret Book Company.....	142
President Ezra Taft Benson, This Nation Shall Endure, p. 90, Deseret Book Company.....	139, 141
President Ezra Taft Benson, Title of Liberty, p. 190.....	132
President Franklin Delano Roosevelt, November 23, 1933 in a letter to Colonel Edward Mandell House .....	110
President George Albert Smith, Prophets, Principles and National Survival, p. 343 [compiled by Jay Newquist], CR-10/49:171-2).....	139
President George Albert Smith, The Teachings of George Albert Smith, Bookcraft, Salt Lake City, [1996], p. 171 .....	139
President George Bush (January 1991) .....	152
President George Herbert Walker Bush .....	148
President Gordon B. Hinckley from his book "Standing for Something" .....	127
President Gordon B. Hinckley, Talk given at the funeral of Ezra Taft Benson, June 4, 1994 .....	139
President Gordon B. Hinckley, Teachings of Gordon B. Hinckley, p. 232 – 233.....	140
President Gordon B. Hinckley, Teachings of Gordon B. Hinckley, p. 407 .....	140
President Harold B. Lee .....	132
President Harry S. Truman.....	31
President Heber J. Grant, General Conference October, 1936: 13 .....	142
President Hosni Mubarak of Egypt, in The New York Times (April 1995).....	153
President J. Reuben Clark Jr., Stand Fast by Our Constitution .....	144
President J. Reuben Clark, Jr, General Conference, April 1935.....	145
President J. Reuben Clark, Jr, General Conference, October 1939 .....	144
President J. Reuben Clark, Jr.....	145
President James A. Garfield .....	110
President John Adams .....	71
President John F. Kennedy, at Yale University on June 11, 1962.....	30
President John Taylor(Journal of Discourses, 23:63.).....	124
President John Taylor, Journal of Discourses, Vol. 1, p. 23, August 22, 1852 .....	139
President Joseph Fielding Smith, Man: His Origin and Destiny, pp. 2-3.....	145
President Lorenzo Snow, Journal of Discourses, Vol. 19, p. 346, 349-350 .....	138
President Marion G. Romney .....	130
President Marion G. Romney Second Counselor in the First Presidency, The Message: America’s Promise, New Era, Mar 1980, p.4.....	130
President Marion G. Romney, Council of the Twelve; (Speeches of the Year, Brigham Young University Press, 1957, pp. 10-11.) .....	124
President Marion G. Romney, Socialism and the United Order Compared .....	133
President Ronald Reagan, May 1983, Williamsburg, VA.....	85
President Ronald W. Reagan .....	115
President Spencer W. Kimball, Teachings, pp. 408-409.....	131
President Theodore Roosevelt.....	63
President Theodore Roosevelt; Opening of the Jamestown Exposition; Norfolk, VA, April 26, 1907 .....	88
President Woodrow Wilson, The New Freedom (1913) .....	149
Pringle, Robert; and Deane, Marjorie: The Central Banks; Viking, 1994, page viii .....	109
Prof. Ernest van den Haag, contributing editor, National Review.....	48
Professor Arnold Toynbee, in a June 1931 speech before the Institute for the Study of International Affairs in Copenhagen .....	149
Professors Laurence H. Shoup and William Minter, writing in their study of the CFR, "Imperial Brain Trust: The CFR and United States Foreign Policy." (Monthly Review Press, 1977).....	150
Prophet Joseph Smith .....	133, 134
Quotations Page.....	157
Quotez .....	158
Radio Address of the President, May 7, 1933; Outlining the New Deal Program - Fireside Chat #2.....	109
Ralph Waldo Emerson.....	84
Readings on the History and System of Common Law, Second Edition, 1925, Roscoe Pound, p. 2.....	35

Readings on the History and System of the Common Law, Second Edition, Roscoe Pound, 1925, p. 4 .....	100
Relief Society Magazine, Dec. 1962, p. 878 .....	130
Report of the Committee on American Citizenship, presented at the meeting of the American Bar Association, Denver, Colorado, July 14-16, 1926 .....	104
Report of the Subcommittee on the Constitution of the Committee on the Judiciary, United States Senate, 97th Congress, Second Session ( February 1982 ) .....	47
Repudiation of Dollar Diplomacy, Woodrow Wilson, American Journal of International Law, Vol. VII, pp. 338-399 .....	112
Requirement for Consent, Form #05.002 .....	49
Requirement for Equal Protection and Equal Treatment, Form #05.033 .....	41
Restatement 2d, Contracts § 174 .....	90
Restatement 2d, Torts §10A .....	49
Rev. Dr. Martin Niemoeller, July 1, 1937; arrested by the Third Reich .....	67
Richard A. Falk, in an article entitled "Toward a New World Order: Modest Methods and Drastic Visions," in the book On the Creation of a Just World Order (1975) .....	152
Richard Gephardt, in The Wall Street Journal (September 1990) .....	152
Richard Henry Lee, The Letters of Richard Henry Lee, James Curtis Ballagh, editor (New York: The MacMillan Company, 1914), Vol. II, p. 411. In a letter to Colonel Mortin Pickett on March 5, 1786 .....	25
Richard M. Cohen, former Senior Producer of CBS political news .....	155
Richard N. Gardner, in Foreign Affairs (April 1974) .....	152
Richard Nixon, in Foreign Affairs (October 1967) .....	151
Richard Salant, former President of CBS News .....	155
Robert H. Hemphill, former credit manager, Federal Reserve Bank of Atlanta .....	110
Robert Hemphill, Federal Reserve Bank in Atlanta, in foreword to "100% Money" by Irving Fisher .....	106
Robert Nozick, Harvard philosopher .....	48
Robert Redford, Spy Games .....	62
Robert Winthrop, Addresses and Speeches on Various Occasions (Boston: Little, Brown & Co., 1852), p. 172 from his "Either by the Bible or the Bayonet."; Former Speaker of the U.S. House of Representatives .....	53
Robert Winthrop, To the Annual Meeting of the Massachusetts Bible Society, Boston, Mass; May 28, 1849 .....	55
Rod Serling, The Monsters Are Due on Maple Street, S01E22 of the TWILIGHT ZONE .....	28
Ronald Reagan .....	46, 61
Ronald Reagan (1986) .....	61
Rosa Luxemburg .....	149
Rothschild Brothers of London communiqué to associates in New York June 25, 1863 .....	62
Rousseau .....	30
Rowan Gaither, former president of the Ford Foundation, in a 1954 statement to Norman Dodd regarding Congressional investigations of the un-American activities of tax-exempt foundations operating in the U.S. ....	154
Rt. Hon. Reginald McKenna, former Chancellor of Exchequer, England .....	110
Rutter Group California Practice Guide: Civil Procedure Before Trial, paragraph 9:525, Rev 31 2005 .....	75
SAINT PIUS X (1903-1914) .....	121
Samuel Adams .....	27, 64, 65, 66, 67, 69
Samuel Adams (1722-1803), letter to John Pitts, January 21, 1776 .....	30
Samuel Adams, The Massachusetts Circular Letter, February 11, 1768 .....	32
Samuel Adams, The Rights of the Colonists, November 20, 1772 .....	64
Samuel Adams, The Writings of Samuel Adams, Harry Alonzo Cushing, editor (New York: G.P. Putnam's Sons, 1907), Vol. III, p. 236-237 .....	156
Samuel Adams, The Writings of Samuel Adams, Harry Alonzo Cushing, editor (New York: G.P. Putnam's Sons, 1907), Vol. IV, p. 256 .....	156
Samuel Clemens, author who wrote under the nom de plume, Mark Twain .....	67
Santo Presti, former IRS Criminal Investigation Agent and author of "IRS In Action" .....	86
SEDM .....	43
Self Government Federation: Article of Confederation, Form #13.002 .....	55
Sen. Joseph R. Biden, Jr. in The Wall Street Journal (April 1992) .....	153
Senator George Malone of Nevada, speaking before Congress in 1957 .....	154
Senator Robert L. Owen, (Okla.) 1913 .....	105
Senator William Fulbright, Former chairman of the U.S. Senate Foreign Relations Committee, stated at a 1963 symposium entitled: The Elite and the Electorate - Is Government by the People Possible? .....	149
Senator William Jenner, 1954 .....	149

Separation Between Public and Private Course, Form #12.025 .....	31, 38
Shirley Peterson, former IRS Commissioner, April 14, 1993 at Southern Methodist University .....	87
Shirley Peterson, former IRS Commissioner, April 1993 .....	85
Sir Josiah Stamp, former President, Bank of England.....	110
Sir William Rees-Mogg.....	108
Sir Winston Churchill, "The Sinews of Peace," address at Westminster College, Fulton, Missouri, March 5, 1946 .....	64
Smyth, Writings of Benjamin Franklin. 9:569 .....	26
Social Security: Mark of the Beast, Form #11.407 .....	146
Socialism: The New American Civil Religion, Form #05.016.....	116
Somerset Maugham, Author.....	71
Sophocles .....	107
Sovereignty and Freedom Topic, Family Guardian Fellowship.....	87
Sovereignty Education and Defense Ministry (SEDM) .....	57, 87, 101
Sparticus.....	149
St. Louis Federal Reserve Bank in "Review", Nov. 1975 .....	111
Statement by Council on Foreign Relations (CFR) member James Warburg to The Senate Foreign Relations Committee on February 17th, 1950 .....	148
Stephen Schneider, environmental activist, in <i>Discover</i> , Oct. '89 .....	29
Strobe Talbot, President Clinton's Deputy Secretary of State, as quoted in <i>Time</i> , July 20th, 1992 .....	148
Sun Tzu .....	28
Supreme Court, Justice Louis D. Brandeis, 1928.....	47
T. Coleman Andrews, Commissioner of Internal Revenue, May 25, 1956 in <i>U.S. News &amp; World Report</i> .....	118
Tacitus.....	64
Tacitus 95 A.D. ....	62
Taxation Topic, Family Guardian Fellowship.....	81
Ted Stevens, Republican Senator from Alaska .....	86
Testament of Sovereignty, Form #13.010 .....	123
Text of article in <i>The Philadelphia Inquirer</i> (June 1942).....	151
<i>The Christian Science Monitor</i> , September 1, 1961.....	150
The Declaration of the Federation of the World, produced by the Congress on World Federation, adopted by the Legislatures of North Carolina (1941), New Jersey (1942), Pennsylvania (1943), and possibly other states .....	151
The Free Exercise Boundaries of Permissible Accommodation Under the Establishment Clause, 99 <i>Yale L.J.</i> 1127, 1131 (1990).....	79
The Government "Benefits" Scam, Form #05.040.....	113
The Law of Nations, p. 87, E. De Vattel, Volume Three, 1758, Carnegie Institution of Washington .....	91
The Law, Frederic Bastiat .....	103
The Naked Capitalist, Cleon Skousen .....	125
The New York Post, September 29, 1999 .....	146
The Privileges and Immunities of State Citizenship, Roger Howell, PhD, 1918, pp. 9-10.....	114
The Prophet Joseph Smith (History of the Church 6:33) .....	133
The Quotations and Sayings Database .....	157
The Spirit of Laws, Charles de Montesquieu, Book XI, Section 6.....	41
Theodore Roosevelt.....	63
Theodore Roosevelt 1907.....	68
Theodore Roosevelt, April 23, 1917 .....	25
ThinkExist.....	157
Thomas Brissey, St. Simons Island, Georgia, Independent Representative for the Save-A-Patriot Fellowship .....	67
Thomas Jefferson .....	27, 29, 30, 31, 43, 48, 56, 57, 59, 62, 65, 66, 68, 73, 104, 113, 155
Thomas Jefferson (1743-1826), letter to Judge William Johnson, (from Monticello, June 12, 1823) .....	74
Thomas Jefferson (1821) in a letter to Gideon Granger .....	69
Thomas Jefferson in "A Bill for Establishing Religious Freedom" (1779) .....	64
Thomas Jefferson in "Notes on Virginia".....	64, 72
Thomas Jefferson in a letter to the Methodist Episcopal Church at New London, Connecticut, Feb. 4, 1809 .....	68
Thomas Jefferson in correspondence to Judge William Johnson, June 12, 1823 .....	74
Thomas Jefferson Letter to William Ludlow, 1824.....	68
Thomas Jefferson on Politics and Government.....	157
Thomas Jefferson to A. L. C. Destutt de Tracy, 1811 .....	64

Thomas Jefferson to George Logan, 1816.....	108
Thomas Jefferson to John Adams, 1823.....	27
Thomas Jefferson to John B. Colvin, September 20, A. D. 1810.....	25
Thomas Jefferson to John Taylor, 1816.....	108
Thomas Jefferson to Richard Henry Lee, 1779. ME 4:298, Papers 2:298.....	111
Thomas Jefferson, 1821.....	104
Thomas Jefferson, just months before his death in a February 17, 1826 letter to James Madison.....	105
Thomas Jefferson, letter to Judge Spencer Roane, September 6, 1819. "The Writings of Thomas Jefferson," edited by Andrew A. Lipscomb, vol. 15, p. 213 (1904).....	104
Thomas Jefferson, letter to Samuel Kercheval, July 12, 1816.....	87
Thomas Jefferson, The Jeffersonian Cyclopedia, John P. Foley, ed. (New York: Funk & Wagnalls Company, 1900), p. 842.....	156
Thomas Jefferson, The Writings of Thomas Jefferson, Albert Bergh, editor (Washington, D. C.: Thomas Jefferson Memorial Assoc., 1904), Vol. X, pp. 376-377. In a letter to Edward Dowse on April 19, 1803.....	54
Thomas Jefferson, The Writings of Thomas Jefferson, Albert Bergh, editor (Washington, D. C.: Thomas Jefferson Memorial Assoc., 1904), Vol. XV, p. 383.....	54
Thomas Jefferson. Nov. 13. 1787, letter to William S. Smith.....	64
Thomas Jefferson: 1st Inaugural, 1801. ME 3:320.....	59
Thomas Jefferson: Notes on Virginia Q.XIV, 1782. ME 2:207.....	40, 58
Thomas Jefferson: Rights of British America, 1774. ME 1:209, Papers 1:134.....	58
Thomas Paine.....	64, 66
Thomas Paine in "Common Sense" (1776).....	68
Thomas Paine, The Rights of Man (1791).....	25
Thomas Paine, Rights of Man.....	31
Thorstein Veblen, economist.....	49
Tiberius Caesar.....	81
Tim Freeman.....	47
Title of article in The Tablet (Brooklyn) (March 1942).....	151
Title of book excerpt by Henry Kissinger, in TIME magazine (March 1994).....	153
Tragedy and Hope: A History of The World in Our Time (Macmillan Company, 1966,) Professor Carroll Quigley of Georgetown University, highly esteemed by his former student, William Jefferson Blythe Clinton.....	149
Treatise on Government, Joel Tiffany, p. 49, Section 78.....	94
Trotsky.....	149
Truman G. Madsen, patriarch of the Provo Utah Sharon East Stake in The Presidents of the Church, p. 372.....	136
Tupper Saucy, author of "The Miracle On Main Street".....	109
U.S. Commissioner of Education, William T. Harris, 1889.....	29
U.S. Congressman Oscar Callaway, 1917.....	155
U.S. Federal Judge Cummings, in U.S. v. Dickerson (7th Circuit 1969).....	86
U.S. News and World Report, August 4, 1975, pp. 32-33.....	142
U.S. Senator Barry Goldwater in his 1964 book: With No Apologies.....	149
U.S. Supreme Court Justice Tom C. Clark - Mapp vs. Ohio.....	58
UBR, Inc.....	157
Understanding Power, Noam Chomsky, 2002, ISBN 1-56584-703-2, p. 315.....	57
United States Pledge of Allegiance.....	72
Unknown.....	58, 61
US District Judge James C. Paine, addressing the Federal Bar Association in Miami, November, 1991.....	48
V.I. Lenin.....	70
Vice President, Al Gore, announcing his candidacy for President, 6/16/99.....	112
Vieira, Edwin Jr., "The Federal Reserve System: A Fatal Parasite on the American Body Politic"; National Alliance for Constitutional Money, Manassas, Virginia; Monograph #4.....	109
Virginia Declaration of Rights (1776).....	98
Virginia House Speaker Richard E. Byrd, 1910.....	86
Vladimir Lenin.....	117
Voltaire.....	49, 66, 115
Voltaire (1694-1778).....	107
Voltaire (1764).....	61
W. Allen Wallis, former Chairman of the 1975 Advisory Council on Social Security, May 27, 1976.....	146

W. Cleon Skousen, <i>The Naked Capitalist</i> (Salt Lake City, 1970), pp. 40–41 .....	125
W.D. Chalmers in "The Conspiracy Of Truth" .....	118
Wall Street Journal .....	56
Walter E. Williams, John M. Olin Distinguished Professor of Economics at George Mason University in Fairfax, VA, January 24, 1996 .....	146
Wells, <i>Life of Samuel Adams</i> , 1:22-23 .....	26
What Happened to Justice?, Form #06.012 .....	97
Who Were the Pharisees and Saducees?, Form #05.047 .....	100
Wieskhopf .....	149
Wikipedia topic: Equivocation, Downloaded 9/15/2015 .....	28
Wikiquote .....	157
Will Rogers .....	61, 69, 70, 85
William Cash, IRS Senior Manager, <a href="http://www.irs.faithweb.com">http://www.irs.faithweb.com</a> .....	85
William Cowper (1731-1800) .....	65
William Garrison (1805-1879) .....	64
William Jefferson Clinton, March 11, 1993 in USA Today .....	147
William Jefferson Clinton, March 22, 1994 on MTV (Music Television) .....	147
William O. Douglas, Supreme Court Justice .....	30
William O. Douglas, Supreme Court Justice, 1953 .....	47
William Penn (after which Pennsylvania was named) .....	58
William Pitt, 18 Nov 1783 .....	59
William Safire, in <i>The New York Times</i> (February 1991) .....	153
William Wallace, "Brave Heart" .....	63
Winston Churchill .....	30, 61, 62
Winston Churchill, stated to the London Press, in 1922 .....	149
Woodrow Wilson, President of the United States .....	58

## Scriptures

1 Peter 2:1 .....	89
1 Peter 2:18 .....	90
1 Sam. 8:4-20 .....	56
1 Thess. 4:9-12 .....	146
2 Cor. 3:17 .....	44, 124
2 Cor. 6:14 .....	52
2 Tim. 4:2-5 .....	59
Book of Mormon .....	133, 135
Col. 3:22-25 .....	90
Colossians 2:10 .....	52
D&C 1:14 .....	134
D&C 101:80 .....	124
D&C 51:3 .....	131
D&C 8:22 .....	134
Deut. 27:19 .....	41, 99
Doctrine and Covenants 56:17 .....	131
Dt 8:3 .....	123
Easton's Bible Dictionary, 1996 .....	98
Elder Marion G. Romney .....	131
Ether 2:12 .....	124
Ether 8:24 .....	134
Ether 8:25 .....	134
Exodus 23:2 .....	98
Exodus 23:32-33 .....	38, 114
Genesis 47:13-27 .....	118
Hebrews 11:13 .....	89
Hosea 4:6. Geneva Bible .....	62
Isaiah 56:1-2 .....	99

Isaiah 1:17 .....	42, 99
Isaiah 10:1-4 .....	99
Isaiah 33:22 .....	89
Isaiah 40:15 .....	52
Isaiah 40:17 .....	52
Isaiah 40:23 .....	52
Isaiah 41:29 .....	52
Isaiah 42:21-25 .....	115
Isaiah 52:1-3 .....	114
Isaiah 58:6 .....	98
James 1:27 .....	52
James 3:16 .....	58
James 4:10 .....	44, 52
Jer. 22:3 .....	42, 99
Jer. 5:26-31 .....	115
Jer. 7:5-7 .....	42, 99
Jeremiah 17:5-8 .....	53
John 7:24 .....	99
John 7:49 .....	28
John 15:20 .....	90
Judges 2:1-4 .....	37, 115
Law of the Harvest .....	131
Leviticus 25:10 .....	66
Luke 16:13 .....	40, 93
Mark 10:42-45 .....	58
Matt. 4:10 .....	128
Matthew Henry's Commentary on the Whole Bible; Henry, M., 1996, c1991, under Prov. 11:1 .....	26
Moro. 7:16-18 .....	124
Moses 7:32 .....	124
Mt 4:4 .....	123
Phil. 4:8 .....	26
Philippians 3:20 .....	89
Prov. 10:21 .....	99
Prov. 14:15 .....	40
Prov. 16:8 .....	98
Prov. 22:3 .....	40
Prov. 27:12 .....	40
Prov. 28:28 .....	40
Prov. 28:9 .....	27
Prov. 3:30 .....	97
Psalms 106:3 .....	98
Psalms 146:9 .....	42, 99
Psalms 33:5 .....	98
Psalms 37:28 .....	98
Psalms 37:30-31 .....	98
Psalms 47:7 .....	89
Psalms 50:16-23 .....	52
Psalms 82 .....	97
Psalms 89:14 .....	98
Psalms 9:17 .....	52
Psalms 94:20-23 .....	103
Psalms 89:11 .....	31
Revelation 3:16 .....	126
Romans 13:1 .....	52
Romans 13:9-10 .....	98
Zech. 7:10 .....	42, 99

# 1 VIRTUE, MORALITY, CHARACTER AND THE SUPREME LAW...

”A strict observance of the written laws is doubtless one of the high duties of a good citizen, but it is not the highest. The laws of necessity, of self-preservation, of saving our country when in danger, are of a higher obligation ... To lose our country by a scrupulous adherence to written law would be to lose the law itself, with life, liberty, property and all those who are enjoying them with us; thus absurdly sacrificing the ends to the means.”

[Thomas Jefferson to John B. Colvin, September 20, A. D. 1810]

“A thing moderately good is not so good as it ought to be. Moderation in temper is always a virtue, but moderation in principle is always a vice.”

[Thomas Paine, *The Rights of Man* (1791)]

"Most people prefer to believe that their leaders are just and fair, even in the face of evidence to the contrary, because once a citizen acknowledges that the government under which he lives is lying and corrupt, the citizen has to choose what he or she will do about it. To take action in the face of corrupt government entails risks of harm to life and loved ones. To choose to do nothing is to surrender one's self-image of standing for principles. Most people do not have the courage to face that choice. Hence, most propaganda is not designed to fool the critical thinker but only to give moral cowards an excuse not to think at all."

[Michael Rivero (1952 - ) Composer, production engineer]

“It is not the critic who counts, not the man who points out how the strong man stumbled or where the doer of deeds could have done them better. The credit belongs to the man who is actually in the arena; whose face is marred by dust and sweat and blood; who strives valiantly; who errs and comes short again and again; who knows the great enthusiasms, the great devotions, and spends himself in a worthy cause; who, at best, knows the triumph of high achievement, and who, at the worst, if he fails, at least fails while daring greatly, so that his place shall never be with those cold and timid souls who know neither victory nor defeat.”

[Theodore Roosevelt, April 23, 1917]

“By the blessing of God, may our country become a vast and splendid monument, not of oppression and terror, but of wisdom, of peace, and of liberty upon which the world may gaze with admiration forever.”

[First Bunker Hill Oration, Daniel Webster [inscribed on a bronze plaque on the quarterdeck of the USS Bunker Hill, CG-52]

“[T]he [federal] government . . . can never be in danger of degenerating into a monarchy, and oligarchy, an aristocracy, or any other despotic or oppressive form so long as there shall remain any virtue in the body of the people. “

[George Washington, *The Writings of George Washington*, John C. Fitzpatrick, editor (Washington: U. S. Government Printing Office, 1939), Vol. XXIX, p. 410. In a letter to Marquis De Lafayette, February 7, 1788]

“It is certainly true that a popular government cannot flourish without virtue in the people.”

[Richard Henry Lee, *The Letters of Richard Henry Lee*, James Curtis Ballagh, editor (New York: The MacMillan Company, 1914), Vol. II, p. 411. In a letter to Colonel Mortin Pickett on March 5, 1786]

“Without morals a republic cannot subsist any length of time; they therefore who are decrying the Christian religion, whose morality is so sublime & pure, [and] which denounces against the wicked eternal misery, and [which] insured to the good eternal happiness, are undermining the solid foundation of morals, the best security for the duration of free governments.”

[Bernard C. Steiner, *The Life and Correspondence of James McHenry* (Cleveland: The Burrows Brothers, 1907), p. 475. In a letter from Charles Carroll to James McHenry of November 4, 1800.]

“Give up money, give up fame, give up science, give the earth itself and all it contains rather than do an immoral act. And never suppose that in any possible situation, or under any circumstances, it is best for your to do a dishonorable thing, however slightly so it may appear to you. Whenever you are to do a thing, though it can never be known but to yourself, ask yourself how you would act were all the world looking at you, and act accordingly. Encourage all you virtuous dispositions, and exercise them whenever an opportunity arises, being assured that they will gain strength by exercise, as a limb of the body does, and that exercise will make them habitual. From the practice of the purest virtue, you may be assured you will derive the most sublime comforts in every moment of life, and in the moment of death.”

1 [Thomas Jefferson, *The Writings of Thomas Jefferson*, Albert Bergh, editor (Washington, D.C.: Thomas Jefferson Memorial  
2 Assoc., 1903), Vol. 5, pp. 82-83, in a letter to his nephew Peter Carr on August 19, 1785]

3  
4 "As religion towards God is a branch of universal righteousness (he is not an honest man that is not devout), so **righteousness**  
5 **towards men is a branch of true religion, for he is not a godly man that is not honest**, nor can he expect that his devotion  
6 should be accepted; for, **1. Nothing is more offensive to God than deceit in commerce. A false balance is here put for all**  
7 **manner of unjust and fraudulent practices [of our public dis-servants] in dealing with any person [within the public],**  
8 **which are all an abomination to the Lord, and render those abominable [hated] to him that allow themselves in the**  
9 **use of such accursed arts of thriving. It is an affront to justice, which God is the patron of, as well as a wrong to our**  
10 **neighbour, whom God is the protector of.** Men [in the IRS and the Congress] make light of such frauds, and think  
11 there is no sin in that which there is money to be got by, and, while it passes undiscovered, they cannot blame  
12 themselves for it; a blot is no blot till it is hit, Hos. 12:7, 8. But they are not the less an abomination to God, who will  
13 be the avenger of those that are defrauded by their brethren. **2. Nothing is more pleasing to God than fair and honest**  
14 **dealing, nor more necessary to make us and our devotions acceptable to him: A just weight is his delight.** He himself  
15 goes by a just weight, and holds the scale of judgment with an even hand, and therefore is pleased with those that are herein  
16 followers of him. A balance cheats, under pretence of doing right most exactly, and therefore is the greater abomination to  
17 God."

18 [Matthew Henry's Commentary on the Whole Bible; Henry, M., 1996, c1991, under Prov. 11:1]

19  
20 "A wise man can see more from the bottom of a well than a fool can from a mountain top."  
21 [Unknown]

22  
23 "Finally, brethren, whatever things are true, whatever things are noble, whatever things are just, whatever things are pure,  
24 whatever things are lovely, whatever things are of good report, if there is any virtue and if there is anything praiseworthy—  
25 meditate on these things."  
26 [[Phil. 4:8](#), Bible, NKJV]

27  
28 "If you think of yourselves as helpless and ineffectual, it is certain that you will create a despotic government to be your  
29 master. The wise despot, therefore, maintains among his subjects a popular sense that they are helpless and ineffectual."  
30 [Frank Herbert, *The Dosadi Experiment*]

31  
32 "Altruism does not mean mere kindness or generosity, but the sacrifice of the best among men to the worst, the sacrifice of  
33 virtues to flaws, of ability to incompetence, of progress to stagnation--and the subordinating of all life and of all values to the  
34 claims of anyone's suffering."  
35 [Ayn Rand]

36  
37 "Of all the dispositions and habits which lead to political prosperity, religion and morality are indispensable supports in vain  
38 would that man claim the tribute of patriotism, who should labor to subvert these great pillars of human happiness, these  
39 firmest props of the duties of men and citizens."  
40 [George Washington Farewell Address]

41  
42 "The sum of all is, if we would most truly enjoy the gift of heaven, let us become a virtuous people; then shall we both deserve  
43 and enjoy it. While on the other hand, if we are universally vicious and debauched in our manners, though the form of our  
44 constitution carries the face of the most exalted freedom, we shall in reality be the most abject slaves."  
45 [Wells, *Life of Samuel Adams*, 1:22-23]

46  
47 "To suppose that any form of government will secure liberty or happiness without any virtue in the people is a chimerical  
48 idea."  
49 [Elliot's Debates, James Madison 3:537]

50  
51 "Pragmatism is the convenient conclusion reached by those who lack the patience or intelligence to formulate a consistent  
52 ideology."  
53 [Mark G. Hanley]

54  
55 "Only a Virtuous people are capable of freedom. As nations become corrupt and vicious, they have more need of masters."  
56 [Smyth, *Writings of Benjamin Franklin*. 9:569]

1 "I believe that justice is instinct and innate, that the moral sense is as much a part of our constitution as that of feeling, seeing,  
2 or hearing; as a wise Creator must have seen to be necessary in an animal destined to live in society."  
3 [Thomas Jefferson to John Adams, 1823]

4  
5 "No people can be bound to acknowledge and adore the invisible hand, which conducts in the affairs of men more than the  
6 people of the United States. Every step, by which they have been advanced to the character of an independent nation, seems  
7 to have been distinguished by some token of providential agency."  
8 [George Washington]

9  
10 "Yes, we did produce a near perfect Republic. But will they keep it, or will they, in the enjoyment of plenty, lose the memory  
11 of freedom? Material abundance without character is the surest way to destruction."  
12 [Thomas Jefferson]

13  
14 "[N]either the wisest constitution nor the wisest laws will secure the liberty and happiness of a people whose manners are  
15 universally corrupt. He therefore is the truest friend of the liberty of his country who tries most to promote its virtue."  
16 [Samuel Adams]

17  
18 "A vitiated state of morals, a corrupted public conscience, is incompatible with freedom."  
19 [Patrick Henry]

20  
21 "And can the liberties of a nation be thought secure when we have removed their only firm basis, a conviction in the minds  
22 of the people that these liberties are of the gift of God?"  
23 [Thomas Jefferson in "Notes on Virginia".]

24  
25 "No free government can stand without virtue in the people, and a lofty spirit of patriotism ..."  
26 [Andrew Jackson]

27  
28 "Indeed, I tremble for my country when I reflect that God is just."  
29 [Thomas Jefferson]

30  
31 "Our Constitution was made only for a moral and religious people. It is wholly inadequate to the government of any other."  
32 [John Adams; The Works of John Adams, ed. CF Adams, Boston: Little Brown Co., 1851,4:13]

33  
34 "A nation as a society forms a moral person, and every member of it is personally responsible for his society."  
35 [Thomas Jefferson]

36  
37 "True law is right reason in agreement with Nature, it is of universal application, unchanging and everlasting; it summons to  
38 duty by its commands, and averts from wrong-doing by its prohibitions. And it does not lay its commands or prohibitions  
39 upon good men in vain, although neither have any effect upon the wicked. It is a sin to try to alter this law, nor is it allowable  
40 to attempt to repeal a part of it, and it is impossible to abolish it entirely. We cannot be freed from its obligations by Senate  
41 or People, and we need not look outside ourselves for an expounder or interpreter of it. And there will not be different laws  
42 at Rome and at Athens, or different laws now and in the future, but one eternal and unchangeable law will be valid for all  
43 nations and for all times, and there will be one master and one rule, that is God, over us all, for He is the author of this law,  
44 its promulgator, and its enforcing judge"  
45 [Cicero]

46  
47 "Liberty will not long survive the total extinction of morals."  
48 [Samuel Adams]

49  
50 "Religion, morality, and knowledge ... [are] necessary to good government and the happiness of mankind."  
51 [Northwest Ordinance (1787)]

## 52 **2 TRUTH, IGNORANCE, EDUCATION, AND DECEPTION ...**

53 "One who turns his ear from hearing the law [[God's law](#) or [man's law](#)], even his prayer is an abomination."  
54 [[Prov. 28:9](#), Bible, NKJV]

1 "But this crowd that does not know [and quote and follow and use] the law is accursed."  
2 [[John 7:49](#), Bible, NKJV]

3 "*When I use a word,*" Humpty Dumpty said, in a rather scornful tone, —"*it means just what I choose it to mean – no more*  
4 *no less. The question is,*" said Alice, "*whether you can make words mean so many different things? The question is,*" said  
5 Humpty Dumpty, "*which is to be master – that's all.*"  
6 [Alice In Wonderland, Lewis Carroll. (Emphasis added)]  
7 \_\_\_\_\_

8 [equivocation](#)

9 **EQUIVOCATION**, n. Ambiguity of speech; the use of words or expressions that are susceptible of a double signification.  
10 Hypocrites are often guilty of equivocation, and by this means lose the confidence of their fellow men. **Equivocation is**  
11 **incompatible with the Christian character and profession.**

12 [SOURCE: <http://1828.mshaffer.com/d/search/word.equivocation>]  
13 \_\_\_\_\_

14 **Equivocation** ("to call by the same name") is an [informal logical fallacy](#). It is the misleading use of a term with more than  
15 one [meaning](#) or [sense](#) (by glossing over which meaning is intended at a particular time). It generally occurs with [polysemic](#)  
16 words (words with multiple meanings).

17 Albeit in common parlance it is used in a variety of contexts, when discussed as a fallacy, equivocation only occurs when the  
18 arguer makes a word or phrase employed in two (or more) different senses in an argument appear to have the same meaning  
19 throughout.

20 It is therefore distinct from (semantic) [ambiguity](#), which means that the context doesn't make the meaning of the word or  
21 phrase clear, and [amphiboly](#) (or syntactical ambiguity), which refers to ambiguous sentence structure due to [punctuation](#) or  
22 [syntax](#).

23 [Wikipedia topic: Equivocation, Downloaded 9/15/2015; SOURCE: <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Equivocation>]  
24 \_\_\_\_\_

25  
26 "If you know the enemy and know yourself, you need not fear the result of a hundred battles. If you know yourself but not  
27 the enemy, for every victory gained you will also suffer a defeat. If you know neither the enemy nor yourself, you will  
28 succumb in every battle."  
29 [Sun Tzu]

30  
31 "The moral of the story is that words are mankind's greatest weapon; as shown in this quote: 'There are weapons that are  
32 simply thoughts, attitudes, prejudices to be found only in the minds of men.'  
33 [Rod Serling, The Monsters Are Due on Maple Street, S01E22 of the TWILIGHT ZONE]  
34 \_\_\_\_\_

35 The vigilant protection of constitutional freedoms is nowhere more vital than in the community of American schools. "By  
36 limiting the power of the States to interfere with freedom of speech and freedom of inquiry and freedom of association, the  
37 Fourteenth Amendment protects all persons, no matter what their calling. But, in view of the nature of the teacher's relation  
38 to the effective exercise of the rights which are safeguarded by the Bill of Rights and by the Fourteenth Amendment, inhibition  
39 of freedom of thought, and of action upon thought, in the case of teachers brings the safeguards of those amendments vividly  
40 into operation. Such unwarranted inhibition upon the free spirit of teachers . . . has an unmistakable tendency to chill that free  
41 play of the spirit which all teachers ought especially to cultivate and practice; it makes for caution and timidity in their  
42 associations by potential teachers." *Wieman v. Updegraff*, [344 U.S. 183, 195](#) (concurring opinion). "Scholarship cannot  
43 flourish in an atmosphere of suspicion and distrust. Teachers and students must always remain free to inquire, to study and  
44 to evaluate . . ." *Sweezy v. New Hampshire*, [354 U.S. 234, 250](#).  
45 [[Shelton v. Tucker, 364 U.S. 479 \(1960\)](#) ]  
46

1 "The American people have always regarded education and acquisition of knowledge as matters of supreme importance which  
2 should be diligently promoted. The Ordinance of 1787 declares: **Religion, morality and knowledge being necessary to**  
3 **good government and the happiness of mankind, schools and the means of education shall forever be encouraged.**"  
4 [Meyer v. State of Nebraska, [262 U.S. 390](#) (1923)]

5  
6 "It is error alone which needs the support of government. Truth can stand by itself."  
7 [Thomas Jefferson]

8  
9 "There is no pillow so soft as a clear conscience."  
10 [French Proverb]

11  
12 "The only foundation for a useful education in a republic is to be laid in religion. Without this there can be no virtue, and  
13 without virtue there can be no liberty, and liberty is the object and life of all republican governments."  
14 [Benjamin Rush, *Essays, Literary, Moral and Philosophical* (Philadelphia: Thomas and William Bradford, 1806), p. 8; Signer  
15 of the Declaration of Independence]

16  
17 "Our schools have been scientifically designed to prevent overeducation from happening. The average American (should be)  
18 content with their humble role in life, because they're not tempted to think about any other role."  
19 [U.S. Commissioner of Education, William T. Harris, 1889]

20  
21 "A general State education is a mere contrivance for molding people to be exactly like one another; and as the mold in which  
22 it casts them is that which pleases the dominant power in the government, whether this be a monarch, an aristocracy, or a  
23 majority of the existing generation; in proportion as it is efficient and successful, it establishes a despotism over the mind,  
24 leading by a natural tendency to one over the body."  
25 [John Stuart Mill, 1859]

26  
27 "Ideas are more powerful than guns. We would not let our enemies have guns, why should we let them have ideas."  
28 [Joseph Stalin]

29  
30 "Contradictions do not exist. Whenever you think that you are facing a contradiction, check your premises. You will find that  
31 one of them is wrong."  
32 [Ayn Rand, *Atlas Shrugged*, Francisco d'Anconia]

33  
34 "We have to offer up scary scenarios, make simplified dramatic statements, and make little mention of any doubts we may  
35 have. Each of us has to decide what the right balance is between being effective and being honest. "  
36 [Stephen Schneider, environmental activist, in *Discover*, Oct. '89]

37  
38 "Truth and news are not the same thing."  
39 [Katharine Graham, owner of *The Washington Post*]

40  
41 "Ignorance more frequently begets confidence than does knowledge."  
42 [Charles Darwin (1809-1882) 1871]

43  
44 "Believing is easier than thinking. Hence so many more believers than thinkers."  
45 [Bruce Calvert]

46  
47 "There is nothing so powerful as truth, and often nothing so strange."  
48 [Daniel Webster]

49  
50 "The children who know how to think for themselves spoil the harmony of the collective society that is coming, where  
51 everyone would be interdependent."  
52 [1899 John Dewey, educational philosopher, proponent of modern public schools]

53  
54 "Independent self-reliant people would be a counterproductive anachronism in the collective society of the future where  
55 people will be defined by their associations."  
56 [1896 John Dewey, educational philosopher, proponent of modern public schools]

1 "The time is now near at hand which must probably determine whether Americans are to be free men or slaves, whether they  
2 are to have any property they can call their own, whether their houses and farms are to be pillaged and destroyed and  
3 themselves confined to a state of wretchedness from which no human efforts will deliver them. The fate of unborn millions  
4 will now depend, under God, on the courage of this army. Our cruel and unrelenting enemy leaves us only the choice of brave  
5 resistance or the most abject submission. We have, therefore, to resolve to conquer or die."

6 [George Washington]

7  
8 "As nightfall does not come at once, neither does oppression. In both instances there is a twilight when everything remains  
9 seemingly unchanged. And it is in such twilight that we all must be most aware of change in the air - however slight - lest we  
10 become unwitting victims of the darkness."

11 [William O. Douglas, Supreme Court Justice]

12  
13 "Truth is the most valuable thing we have. Let us economize it."

14 [Mark Twain (1835-1910)]

15  
16 "The falsification of history has done more to impede human development than any one thing known to mankind."

17 [Rousseau]

18  
19 "In a time of universal deceit, telling the truth is a revolutionary act"

20 [George Orwell, Author]

21  
22 "How strangely will the Tools of a Tyrant pervert the plain Meaning of Words!"

23 [Samuel Adams (1722-1803), letter to John Pitts, January 21, 1776]

24  
25 "None are more hopelessly enslaved than those who falsely believe they are free."

26 [Johann W. Von Goethe]

27  
28 "The more restrictions and prohibitions in the world, the poorer people get, the more experts the country has the more of a  
29 mess it's in, the more ingenious the skillful are, the more monstrous their inventions, the louder the call for law and order, the  
30 more the thieves and con men multiply."

31 [Lao Tze, circa. 2300 B.C.]

32  
33 "Fear can only prevail when victims are ignorant of the facts."

34 [Thomas Jefferson]

35  
36 "He who knows nothing is nearer to the truth than he whose mind is filled with falsehoods and errors."

37 [Thomas Jefferson]

38  
39 "Any truth is better than make-believe ... rather than love, than money, than fame, give me truth"

40 [Henry David Thoreau]

41  
42 "Most people, sometime in their lives, stumble across truth. Most jump up, brush themselves off, and hurry on about their  
43 business as if nothing had happened."

44 [Winston Churchill]

45  
46 "Strange times are these in which we live when old and young are taught in falsehood's school. And the one man who dares  
47 to tell the truth is called at once a lunatic and fool."

48 [Plato]

49  
50 "The whole aim of practical politics is to keep the populace alarmed - and hence clamorous to be led to safety - by menacing  
51 them with an endless series of hobgoblins, all of them imaginary."

52 [H.L. Mencken]

53  
54 "The greatest enemy of the truth is very often not the lie - deliberate, contrived and dishonest - but the myth - persistent,  
55 persuasive and unrealistic."

56 [President John F. Kennedy, at Yale University on June 11, 1962]

1 "Those who cannot remember the past are condemned to relive it ..."  
2 [George Santayana, Historian]

3  
4 "The battle of philosophers is a battle for men's minds. The nature of the enemy, those who seek to destroy America, seek to  
5 disarm it intellectually and physically. But this is not a political cause. It goes way beyond that. Politics is not the cause, but  
6 the last consequence of philosophical ideas."  
7 [Ayn Rand addressing the 1974 graduating class of West Point.]

8  
9 "Truth is hate to those who hate the truth. And that is the truth."  
10 [Anonymous]

11  
12 "Knowledge will forever govern ignorance; and a people who mean to be their own governors must arm themselves with the  
13 power which knowledge gives."  
14 [James Madison (Letter to W.T. Barry, August 4, 1822)]

15  
16 "The most dangerous man, to any government, is the man who is able to think things out for himself, without regard to the  
17 prevailing superstitions and taboos. Almost inevitably he comes to the conclusion that the government he lives under is  
18 dishonest, insane and intolerable, and so, if he is romantic, he tries to change it. And even if he is not romantic personally he  
19 is very apt to spread discontent among those who are."  
20 [H.L. Mencken, writing in Smart Set magazine, December 1919]

21  
22 "Not to know what happened before means to remain forever a child "  
23 [Marcus T. Cicero (106-43 BC)]

24  
25 "If a nation expects to be ignorant and free, in a state of civilization, it expects what never was and never will be."  
26 [Thomas Jefferson]

27  
28 "I know of no safe depository of the ultimate powers of society but the people themselves, and if we think them not  
29 enlightened enough to exercise control with a wholesome discretion, the remedy is not to take it from them, but to inform  
30 their discretion."  
31 [Thomas Jefferson]

32  
33 "Prejudices, it is well known, are most difficult to eradicate from the heart whose soil has never been loosened or fertilized  
34 by education; they grow there, firm as weeds among stones."  
35 [Charlotte Bronte, 1816-1855]

36  
37 "Reason obeys itself; and ignorance does whatever is dictated to it."  
38 [Thomas Paine, Rights of Man]

39  
40 "I tolerate with the utmost latitude the right of others to differ from me in opinion"  
41 [Thomas Jefferson]

42  
43 "The only new thing in this world is the history you do not know"  
44 [President Harry S. Truman]

### 45 **3 PROPERTY, SEPARATION BETWEEN PUBLIC AND PRIVATE**<sup>1</sup>

46 "*The heavens are Yours [God's], the earth also is Yours[God's]; The world and all its fullness, You have founded them.*"  
47 [Psalms 89:11, Bible, NKJV]

48  
49 "*We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator with certain  
50 unalienable Rights, that among these are Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness [PROPERTY].--That to secure these  
51 rights, Governments are instituted among Men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed, -"  
52 [[Declaration of Independence](#)]*

---

<sup>1</sup> For further details on the subject of this section, see: [Separation Between Public and Private Course](#), Form #12.025;  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>.

1 “Unalienable. Inalienable; incapable of being aliened, that is, sold and transferred.”  
2 [Black’s Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition, p. 1693]

3  
4  
5 “[It is an] essential, unalterable right in nature, engrafted into the British constitution as a fundamental law, and ever held  
6 sacred and irrevocable by the subjects within the realm, that what a man has honestly acquired is absolutely his own,  
7 which he may freely give, but cannot be taken from him without his consent.”  
8 [Samuel Adams, *The Massachusetts Circular Letter*, February 11, 1768; SOURCE:  
9 <https://founders.archives.gov/documents/Adams/99-02-02-7094>]

10  
11 “When the Government has illegally received money which is the property of an innocent citizen and when this money has  
12 gone into the Treasury of the United States, there arises an implied contract on the part of the Government to make  
13 restitution to the rightful owner under the Tucker Act and this court has jurisdiction to entertain the suit.  
14 [90 Ct.Cl. at 613, 31 F.Supp. at 769.](#)”  
15 [[Gordon v. U. S., 227 Ct.Cl. 328, 649 F.2d. 837 \(Ct.Cl., 1981\)](#)]

16  
17 California Civil Code  
18 Section 2224

19 “One who gains a thing by fraud, accident, mistake, undue influence, the violation of a trust, or other wrongful act, is,  
20 unless he or she has some other and better right thereto, an involuntary trustee of the thing gained, for the benefit of the  
21 person who would otherwise have had it.”

22  
23 “The United States, we have held, cannot, as against the claim of an innocent party, hold his money which has gone  
24 into its treasury by means of the fraud of its agent. While here the money was taken through mistake without element of  
25 fraud, the unjust retention is immoral and amounts in law to a fraud of the taxpayer's rights. **What was said in the State  
26 Bank Case applies with equal force to this situation. ‘An action will lie whenever the defendant has received money  
27 which is the property of the plaintiff, and which the defendant is obligated by natural justice and equity to refund.  
28 The form of the indebtedness or the mode in which it was incurred is immaterial.’**  
29 [[Bull v. United States, 295 U.S. 247, 261, 55 S.Ct. 695, 700, 79 L.Ed. 1421](#)]

30  
31 III.

32 **The final question is whether the Government's action constituted a "taking" of petitioners' property interests**  
33 **within the meaning of the Fifth Amendment. Before the United States compelled Rice to transfer the hulls and all**  
34 **materials held for future use in building the boats, petitioners had valid liens under Maine law against both the hulls**  
35 **and whatever unused materials which petitioners had furnished. Before transfer these liens were enforceable by**  
36 **attachment against both the hulls and all materials. After transfer to the United States the liens were still valid,**  
37 **United States v. Alabama, 313 U.S. 274, 281-282, but they could not be enforced because of the sovereign immunity of**  
38 **the Government and its property from suit.[4]The result of this was a destruction of all petitioners' property rights**  
39 **under their liens, although, as we have pointed out, the liens were valid and had compensable value. Petitioners**  
40 **contend that destruction of 47\*47 their liens under the circumstances here is a "taking." The United States denies**  
41 **this, largely on the premise that inability of petitioners to enforce their liens because of immunity of the Government**  
42 **and its property from suit cannot amount to a "taking."**

43 The Government argues that the *Ansonia* case is dispositive of this Fifth Amendment issue. In that case, the contract  
44 between the shipbuilder and the United States provided, as to one of the ships contracted for, the dredge *Benyuard*, that as  
45 progress payments were made, the portion of the work paid for should become the property of the United States.  
46 Subcontractors claimed liens on the uncompleted vessel under the Virginia supply-lien law. This Court merely held that, as  
47 the property had passed to the United States by virtue of the terms of the contract, no lien could be enforced against it. No  
48 question was raised as to the rights possessed by the subcontractors prior to the acquisition of title by the United States nor  
49 as to whether that event entitled them to just compensation under the Fifth Amendment. There is, to be sure, reason to

1 believe that the subcontractors' liens in that case, like those of petitioners here, did attach as soon as materials were  
2 furnished, which would necessarily be prior to the making of a progress payment for the portion of the work incorporating  
3 those materials and the consequent passage of title to the United States. See [Hawes & Co. v. Trigg Co.](#), 110 Va. 165, 185-  
4 [186, 199, 65 S. E. 538, 546-547, 551-552](#). But the Fifth Amendment question was not raised or passed upon. In these  
5 circumstances we cannot regard the court's decision as dispositive on the precise point now under consideration, and must  
6 proceed to decide that question.<sup>[5]</sup>

7 **48\*48 We hold that there was a taking of these liens for which just compensation is due under the Fifth Amendment.**  
8 **It is true that not every destruction or injury to property by governmental action has been held to be a "taking" in**  
9 **the constitutional sense. [Omnia Commercial Co. v. United States](#), 261 U.S. 502, 508-510. This case and many others**  
10 **reveal the difficulty of trying to draw the line between what destructions of property by lawful governmental actions**  
11 **are compensable "takings" and what destructions are "consequential" and therefore not compensable. See, e. g.,**  
12 **[United States v. Central Eureka Mining Co.](#), 357 U.S. 155; [United States v. Causby](#), 328 U.S. 256; [United States v.](#)**  
13 **[General Motors Corp.](#), 323 U.S. 373; [United States v. Sponenbarger](#), 308 U.S. 256; [Pennsylvania Coal Co. v. Mahon](#),**  
14 **260 U.S. 393; [Louisville & Nashville R. Co. v. Mottley](#), 219 U.S. 467; [Legal Tender Cases](#), 12 Wall. 457, 551.**

15 **The total destruction by the Government of all value of these liens, which constitute compensable property, has**  
16 **every possible element of a Fifth Amendment "taking" and is not a mere "consequential incidence" of a valid**  
17 **regulatory measure. Before the liens were destroyed, the lienholders admittedly had compensable property.**  
18 **Immediately afterwards, they had none. This was not because their property vanished into thin air. It was because**  
19 **the Government for its own advantage destroyed the value of the liens, something that the Government could do**  
20 **because its property was not subject to suit, but which no private purchaser could have done. Since this acquisition**  
21 **was for a public use, however accomplished, whether with an intent and purpose of extinguishing the liens or not,**  
22 **the Government's action did destroy them 49\*49 and in the circumstances of this case did thereby take the property**  
23 **value of those liens within the meaning of the Fifth Amendment. Neither the boats' immunity, after being acquired**  
24 **by the Government, from enforcement of the liens nor the use of a contract to take title relieves the Government**  
25 **from its constitutional obligation to pay just compensation for the value of the liens the petitioners lost and of which**  
26 **loss the Government was the direct, positive beneficiary.**

27 The Fifth Amendment's guarantee that private property shall not be taken for a public use without just compensation was  
28 designed to bar Government from forcing some people alone to bear public burdens which, in all fairness and justice,  
29 should be borne by the public as a whole. A fair interpretation of this constitutional protection entitles these lienholders to  
30 just compensation here. Cf. [Thibodo v. United States](#), 187 F. 2d. 249.

31 The judgment is reversed and the cause is remanded to the Court of Claims for further proceedings to determine the value  
32 of the property taken.

33 *Reversed and remanded.*

34 [[Armstrong v. United States](#), 364 U.S. 40 (1960)]

35 [This is a HUGELY important ruling, because it says that the government implicitly waives sovereign immunity when it  
36 takes your property of any kind, including for tax collection]

37 \_\_\_\_\_  
38  
39 *"We have repeatedly held that, as to property reserved by its owner for private use, "the right to exclude [others is] `one of*  
40 *the most essential sticks in the bundle of rights that are commonly characterized as property.'" [Loretto v. Teleprompter](#)*  
41 *[Manhattan CATV Corp.](#), 458 U.S. 419, 433 (1982), quoting [Kaiser Aetna v. United States](#), 444 U.S. 164, 176 (1979). "*  
42 *[[Nollan v. California Coastal Comm'n](#), 483 U.S. 825 (1987)]*  
43

44 \_\_\_\_\_  
45 *"In this case, we hold that the "right to exclude," so universally held to be a fundamental element of the property right,<sup>[11]</sup>*  
46 *falls within this category of interests that the Government cannot take without compensation."*  
47 *[[Kaiser Aetna v. United States](#), 444 U.S. 164 (1979) ]*  
48

49 FOOTNOTE:  
50

1 [11] See, e. g., *United States v. Pueblo of San Ildefonso*, 206 Ct.Cl. 649, 669-670, 513 F.2d. 1383, 1394 (1975) ; *United*  
2 *States v. Lutz*, 295 F.2d. 736, 740 (CA5 1961) . As stated by Mr. Justice Brandeis, "[a]n essential element of individual  
3 property is the legal right to exclude others from enjoying it." *International News Service v. Associated Press*, 248 U.S.  
4 *215, 250 (1918) (dissenting opinion)* .

---

5  
6  
7  
8 **“PROPERTY.** Rightful dominion over external objects; ownership; the **unrestricted and exclusive right to a thing; the**  
9 **right to dispose of the substance of a thing in every legal way, to possess it, to use it and to exclude every one else**  
10 **from interfering with it. Mackeld. Rom. Law, § 265.**

11  
12 Property is the highest right a man can have to anything; being used for that right which one has to lands or tenements,  
13 goods or chattels, which no way depends on another man's courtesy. Jackson ex dem. Pearson v. Housel, 17 Johns. 281,  
14 283.

15  
16 A right imparting to the owner a power of indefinite user, capable of being transmitted to universal successors by way of  
17 descent, and imparting to the owner the power of disposition, from himself and his successors *per universitatem*, and from  
18 all other persons who have a *spes successions* under any existing concession or disposition, in favor of such person or series  
19 of persons as he may choose, with the like capacities and powers as he had himself, and under such conditions as the  
20 municipal or particular law allows to be annexed to the dispositions of private persons. Aust. Jur. (Campbell's Ed.) § 1103.

21  
22 **The right of property is that sole and despotic dominion which one man claims and exercises over the external**  
23 **things of the world, in total exclusion of the right of any other individual in the universe. It consists in the free use,**  
24 **enjoyment and disposal of all a person's acquisitions, without any control or diminution save only by the laws of the**  
25 **land. 1 Bl.Comm. 138; 2 Bl.Comm. 2, 15.**

26  
27 The word is also commonly used to denote any external object over which, the right of property is exercised. In this sense i  
28 t is a very wide term, and includes every class of acquisitions which a man can own or have an interest in. See *Scranton v.*  
29 *Wheeler*, 179 D. S. 141, 21 Sup.Ct. 48, 45 L.Ed. 126; *Lawrence v. Hennessey*, 165 Mo. 659, 65 S. W. 717; *Boston & L. R.*  
30 *Corp. v. Salem & L. R. Co.*, 2 Gray (Mass.), 35; *National Tel. News Co. v. Western Union Tel. Co.*, 119 Fed. 294, 56  
31 C.C.A. 198, 60 L.R.A. 805; *Hamilton v. Rathbone*, 175 U.S. 414, 20 Sup.Ct. 155, 44 L.Ed. 219; *Stanton v. Lewis*, 26 Conn.  
32 449; *Wilson v. Ward Lumber Co. (C. C.)* 67 Fed. 674.

33  
34 —Absolute property . In respect to chattels personal property is said to be "absolute" where a man has, solely and  
35 exclusively, the right and also the occupation of any movable chattels, so permanent, but may at some times subsist and not  
36 at other times; such for example, as the property a man may have in wild animals which he has caught and keeps, and  
37 which are his only so long as he retains possession of them. 2 BL.Comm. 389.—Real property . A general term for lands,  
38 tenements, and hereditaments; property which, on the death of the owner intestate, passes to his heir. Real property is either  
39 corporeal or incorporeal. See Code N. Y. § 462 — Separate property . The separate property of a married woman is that  
40 which she owns in her own right, which is liable only for her own debts, and which she can incumber and dispose of at her  
41 own will.—Special property. Property of a qualified, temporary, or limited nature; as distinguished from absolute, general,  
42 or unconditional property. Such is the property of a bailee in the article bailed, of a sheriff in goods temporarily in his hands  
43 under a levy, of the finder of lost goods while looking for the owner, of a person in wild animals which he has caught. *Stief*  
44 *v. Hart*, 1 N.Y. 24; *Moulton v. Witherell*, 52 Me. 242; *Eisendrath v. Knauer*, 64 Ill. 402; *Phelps v. People*, 72 N.Y. 357.  
45 [*Black's Law Dictionary, Second Edition, p. 955*]

---

46  
47  
48 **“Property.** That which is peculiar or proper to any person; that which belongs exclusively to one. In the strict legal sense,  
49 an aggregate of rights which are guaranteed and protected by the government. *Fulton Light, Heat & Power Co. v. State*, 65  
50 Misc.Rep. 263, 121 N.Y.S. 536. The term is said to extend to every species of valuable right and interest. More specifically,  
51 ownership; the unrestricted and exclusive right to a thing; the right to dispose of a thing in every legal way, to possess it, to  
52 use it, and to exclude everyone else from interfering with it. That dominion or indefinite right of use or disposition which  
53 one may lawfully exercise over particular things or subjects. The exclusive right of possessing, enjoying, and disposing of a  
54 thing. The highest right a man can have to anything; being used to refer to that right which one has to lands or tenements,  
55 goods or chattels, which no way depends on another man's courtesy.

1 The word is also commonly used to denote everything which is the subject of ownership, corporeal or incorporeal, tangible  
2 or intangible, visible or invisible, real or personal, everything that has an exchangeable value or which goes to make up  
3 wealth or estate. It extends to every species of valuable right and interest, and includes real and personal property,  
4 easements, franchises, and incorporeal hereditaments, and includes every invasion of one's property rights by actionable  
5 wrong. *Labberton v. General Cas. Co. of America*, 53 Wash.2d. 180, 332 P.2d. 250, 252, 254.

6 Property embraces everything which is or may be the subject of ownership, whether a legal ownership, or whether  
7 beneficial, or a private ownership. *Davis v. Davis*. TexCiv-App., 495 S.W.2d. 607. 611. Term includes not only ownership  
8 and possession but also the right of use and enjoyment for lawful purposes. *Hoffmann v. Kinealy, Mo.*, 389 S.W.2d. 745,  
9 752.

10  
11 Property, within constitutional protection, denotes group of rights inhering in citizen's relation to physical thing, as right to  
12 possess, use and dispose of it. *Cereghino v. State By and Through State Highway Commission*, 230 Or. 439, 370 P.2d. 694,  
13 697.

14 [Black's Law Dictionary, Fifth Edition, p. 1095]

---

16  
17 **"Justice, as a moral habit, is that tendency of the will and mode of conduct which refrains from disturbing the lives and**  
18 **interests [AND PROPERTY] of others, and, as far as possible, hinders such interference on the part of others. This**  
19 *virtue springs from the individual's respect for his fellows as ends in themselves and as his co equals. The different spheres*  
20 *of interests may be roughly classified as follows: body and life; the family, or the extended individual life; property, or the*  
21 *totality of the instruments of action; honor, or the ideal existence; and finally freedom, or the possibility of fashioning one's*  
22 *life as an end in itself. The law defends these different spheres, thus giving rise to a corresponding number of spheres of*  
23 *rights, each being protected by a prohibition. . . . To violate the rights, to interfere with the interests of others, is injustice.*  
24 *All injustice is ultimately directed against the life of the neighbor; it is an open avowal that the latter is not an end in itself,*  
25 *having the same value as the individual's own life. The general formula of the duty of justice may therefore be stated as*  
26 *follows: Do no wrong yourself, and permit no wrong to be done, so far as lies in your power; or, expressed positively:*  
27 *Respect and protect the right.*

28 [[Readings on the History and System of Common Law. Second Edition, 1925. Roscoe Pound, p. 2](#)]

29  
30 *"Quod meum est sine me auferri non potest.*

31 *What is mine cannot be taken away without my consent. Jenk. Cent. 251. Sed vide Eminent Domain.*

32 *Id quod nostrum est, sine facto nostro ad alium transferi non potest.*

33 *What belongs to us cannot be transferred to another without our consent. Dig. 50, 17, 11. But this must be understood with*  
34 *this qualification, that the government may take property for public use, paying the owner its value. The title to property*  
35 *may also be acquired, with the consent of the owner, by a judgment of a competent tribunal."*

36 [*Bouvier's Maxims of Law, 1856; SOURCE:*

37 <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviereMaxims.htm>]

---

39  
40 *"Nemo dat qui non habet. No one can give who does not possess. Jenk. Cent. 250.*

41  
42 *Nemo plus juris ad alienum transferre potest, quam ispe habent. One cannot transfer to another a right which he has not.*  
43 *Dig. 50, 17, 54; 10 Pet. 161, 175.*

44  
45 *Nemo potest facere per alium quod per se non potest. No one can do that by another which he cannot do by himself.*

46  
47 *Qui per alium facit per seipsum facere videtur. He who does anything through another, is considered as doing it himself.*  
48 *Co. Litt. 258.*

49  
50 *Quicquid acquiritur servo, acquiritur domino. Whatever is acquired by the servant, is acquired for the master. 15 Bin. Ab.*  
51 *327.*

52  
53 *Quod per me non possum, nec per alium. What I cannot do in person, I cannot do by proxy. 4 Co. 24.*

54 *What a man cannot transfer, he cannot bind by articles."*

55 [*Bouvier's Maxims of Law, 1856; <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviereMaxims.htm>*]

1 “Moiety (moy-ə-tee). 1. A half of something (such as an estate). 2. A portion less than half; a small segment. 3. In customs  
2 law, a payment made to an informant who assists the seizure of contraband.”  
3 [Black’s Law Dictionary, Seventh Edition, p. 1021]

4  
5  
6 “The distinction between public rights and private rights has not been definitively explained in our precedents. Nor is it  
7 necessary to do so in the present cases, for it suffices to observe that a matter of public rights must at a minimum arise  
8 “between the government and others.” Ex parte Bakelite Corp., supra, at 451, 49 S.Ct., at 413. In contrast, “the liability of  
9 one individual to another under the law as defined,” Crowell v. Benson, supra, at 51, 52 S.Ct., at 292, is a matter of private  
10 rights. Our precedents clearly establish that only controversies in the former category may be removed from Art. III courts  
11 and delegated to legislative courts or administrative agencies for their determination. See Atlas Roofing Co. v.  
12 Occupational Safety and Health Review Comm’n, 430 U.S. 442, 450, n. 7, 97 S.Ct. 1261, 1266, n. 7, 51 L.Ed.2d. 464  
13 (1977); Crowell v. Benson, supra, 285 U.S., at 50-51, 52 S.Ct., at 292. See also Katz, Federal Legislative Courts, 43  
14 Harv.L.Rev. 894, 917-918 (1930).FN24 Private-rights disputes, on the other hand, lie at the core of the historically  
15 recognized judicial power.”

16  
17 [. . .]

18  
19 Although Crowell and Raddatz do not explicitly distinguish between rights created by Congress [PUBLIC RIGHTS] and  
20 other [PRIVATE] rights, such a distinction underlies in part Crowell’s and Raddatz’ recognition of a critical difference  
21 between rights created by federal statute and rights recognized by the Constitution. Moreover, such a distinction seems to  
22 us to be necessary in light of the delicate accommodations required by the principle of separation of powers reflected in  
23 Art. III. The constitutional system of checks and balances is designed to guard against “encroachment or aggrandizement”  
24 by Congress at the expense of the other branches of government. Buckley v. Valeo, 424 U.S., at 122, 96 S.Ct., at 683. But  
25 when Congress creates a statutory right [a “privilege” or “public right” in this case, such as a “trade or business”], it  
26 clearly has the discretion, in defining that right, to create presumptions, or assign burdens of proof, or prescribe remedies;  
27 it may also provide that persons seeking to vindicate that right must do so before particularized tribunals created to  
28 perform the specialized adjudicative tasks related to that right.FN35 Such provisions do, in a sense, affect the exercise of  
29 judicial power, but they are also incidental to Congress’ power to define the right that it has created. No comparable  
30 justification exists, however, when the right being adjudicated is not of congressional creation. In such a situation,  
31 substantial inroads into functions that have traditionally been performed by the Judiciary cannot be characterized merely  
32 as incidental extensions of Congress’ power to define rights that it has created. Rather, such inroads suggest unwarranted  
33 encroachments upon the judicial power of the United States, which our Constitution reserves for Art. III courts.  
34 [Northern Pipeline Const. Co. v. Marathon Pipe Line Co., 458 U.S. 50, 102 S.Ct. 2858 (1983)]

35  
36  
37 “As expressed otherwise, the powers delegated to a public officer are held in trust for the people and are to be exercised in  
38 behalf of the government or of all citizens who may need the intervention of the officer. 1 Furthermore, the view has been  
39 expressed that all public officers, within whatever branch and whatever level of government, and whatever be their private  
40 vocations, are trustees of the people, and accordingly labor under every disability and prohibition imposed by law upon  
41 trustees relative to the making of personal financial gain from a discharge of their trusts.2 That is, a public officer  
42 occupies a fiduciary relationship to the political entity on whose behalf he or she serves.3 and owes a fiduciary duty to the  
43 public.4 It has been said that the fiduciary responsibilities of a public officer cannot be less than those of a private  
44 individual. 5 Furthermore, it has been stated that any enterprise undertaken by the public official which tends to weaken  
45 public confidence and undermine the sense of security for individual [PRIVATE] rights is against public policy. “6  
46 [63C American Jurisprudence 2d, Public Officers and Employees, §247 (1999)]

47  
48 FOOTNOTES:

49  
50 1. State ex rel. Nagle v. Sullivan, 98 Mont. 425, 40 P.2d. 995, 99 A.L.R. 321; Jersey City v. Hague, 18 N.J. 584, 115 A.2d.  
51 8.

52  
53 2. Georgia Dep’t of Human Resources v. Sistrunk, 249 Ga. 543, 291 S.E.2d. 524. A public official is held in public trust.  
54 Madlener v. Finley (1st Dist), 161 Ill.App.3d. 796, 113 Ill.Dec. 712, 515 N.E.2d. 697, app gr 117 Ill.Dec. 226, 520 N.E.2d.  
55 387 and revd on other grounds 128 Ill.2d. 147, 131 Ill.Dec. 145, 538 N.E.2d. 520.

1 3. Chicago Park Dist. v. Kenroy, Inc., 78 Ill.2d. 555, 37 Ill.Dec. 291, 402 N.E.2d. 181, appeal after remand (1st Dist) 107  
2 Ill.App.3d. 222, 63 Ill.Dec. 134, 437 N.E.2d. 783.

3  
4 4. United States v. Holzer (CA7 Ill), 816 F.2d. 304 and vacated, remanded on other grounds 484 U.S. 807, 98 L.Ed. 2d 18,  
5 108 S.Ct. 53, on remand (CA7 Ill) 840 F.2d. 1343, cert den 486 U.S. 1035, 100 L.Ed. 2d 608, 108 S.Ct. 2022 and  
6 (criticized on other grounds by United States v. Osser (CA3 Pa) 864 F.2d. 1056) and (superseded by statute on other  
7 grounds as stated in United States v. Little (CA5 Miss) 889 F.2d. 1367) and (among conflicting authorities on other grounds  
8 noted in United States v. Boylan (CA1 Mass), 898 F.2d. 230, 29 Fed.Rules.Evid.Serv. 1223).

9  
10 5. Chicago ex rel. Cohen v. Keane, 64 Ill.2d. 559, 2 Ill.Dec. 285, 357 N.E.2d. 452, later proceeding (1st Dist) 105  
11 Ill.App.3d. 298, 61 Ill.Dec. 172, 434 N.E.2d. 325.

12  
13 6. Indiana State Ethics Comm'n v. Nelson (Ind App), 656 N.E.2d. 1172, reh gr (Ind App) 659 N.E.2d. 260, reh den (Jan 24,  
14 1996) and transfer den (May 28, 1996).

15  
16  
17 *"The [PRIVATE] individual may stand upon his constitutional rights as a citizen. He is entitled to carry on his private  
18 business in his own way. His power to contract is unlimited. He owes no duty to the State or to his neighbor to divulge his  
19 business, or to open his doors to an investigation, so far as it may tend to criminate him. He owes no such duty to the State,  
20 since he receives nothing therefrom, beyond the protection of his life and property. His rights are such as existed by the law  
21 of the land long antecedent to the organization of the State, and can only be taken from him by due process of law, and in  
22 accordance with the Constitution. Among his rights are a refusal to incriminate himself, and the immunity of himself and  
23 his property from arrest or seizure except under a warrant of the law. He owes nothing to the public [including so-called  
24 "taxes" under Subtitle A of the I.R.C.] so long as he does not trespass upon their rights."*  
25 *[Hale v. Henkel, 201 U.S. 43, 74 (1906) ]*

26  
27 *"The very purpose of a Bill of Rights [which are PRIVATE property] was to withdraw certain subjects from the vicissitudes  
28 of political controversy, to place them beyond the reach of majorities and officials and to establish them as legal principles  
29 to be applied by the courts. One's right to life, liberty and property, to free speech, a free press, freedom of worship and  
30 assembly, and other fundamental rights may not be submitted to vote; they depend on the outcome of no elections."*  
31 *[Emphasis added]*  
32 *[West Virginia State Board of Education v. Barnette, 319 U.S. 623]*

33  
34 *"No right is held more sacred, or is more carefully guarded by the common law, than the right of every individual to the  
35 possession and control of his own person, free from all restraint or interference of others, unless by clear and  
36 unquestionable authority of law. As well said by Judge Cooley: 'The right to one's person may be said to be a right of  
37 complete immunity; to be let alone.' Cooley, Torts, 29."*  
38 *[Union Pac Ry Co v. Botsford, 141 U.S. 250, 11 S.Ct. 1000, 35 L.Ed. 734 (1891) ]*

39  
40 *"The makers of our Constitution undertook to secure conditions favorable to the pursuit of happiness... They sought to  
41 protect Americans in their beliefs, their thoughts, their emotions and their sensations. They conferred, as against the  
42 Government, the right to be let alone - the most comprehensive of rights and the right most valued by civilized men."*  
43 *[Emphasis added]*  
44 *[Olmstead v. United States, 277 U.S. 438, 478 (1928); Washington v. Harper, 494 U.S. 210 (1990)]*

45  
46  
47 *"I [God] brought you up from Egypt [slavery] and brought you to the land of which I swore to your fathers; and I said, 'I  
48 will never break My covenant with you. And you shall make no covenant [contract or franchise or agreement of ANY  
49 kind] with the inhabitants of this [corrupt pagan] land; you shall tear down their [man/government worshipping  
50 socialist] altars.' But you have not obeyed Me. Why have you done this?"*

51  
52 *"Therefore I also said, 'I will not drive them out before you; but they will become as thorns [terrorists and persecutors] in  
53 your side and their gods will be a snare [slavery!] to you.'"*

54  
55 *So it was, when the Angel of the LORD spoke these words to all the children of Israel, that the people lifted up their voices  
56 and wept.*

57 *[Judges 2:1-4, Bible, NKJV]*

1  
2  
3 “You shall make no covenant [contract or franchise] with them [foreigners, pagans], nor with their [pagan government]  
4 gods [laws or judges]. They shall not dwell in your land [and you shall not dwell in theirs by becoming a “resident” or  
5 domiciliary in the process of contracting with them], lest they make you sin against Me [God]. For if you serve their  
6 [government] gods [under contract or agreement or franchise], it will surely be a snare to you.”  
7 [Exodus 23:32-33, Bible, NKJV]  
8

9  
10 *How to PREVENT conversion of PRIVATE to PUBLIC*

11  
12 *“All rights and property are PRESUMED to be EXCLUSIVELY PRIVATE and beyond the control of government or the*  
13 *CIVIL law unless and until the government meets the burden of proving, WITH EVIDENCE, on the record of the*  
14 *proceeding that:*

- 15 1. A SPECIFIC formerly PRIVATE owner consented IN WRITING to convert said property to PUBLIC
- 16 property.
- 17 2. The owner was either abroad, domiciled on, or at least PRESENT on federal territory NOT protected by
- 18 the Constitution and therefore had the legal capacity to ALIENATE a Constitutional right or relieve a
- 19 public servant of the fiduciary obligation to respect and protect the right. Those physically present but
- 20 not necessarily domiciled in a constitutional but not statutory state protected by the constitution cannot
- 21 lawfully alienate rights to a real, de jure government, even WITH their consent.
- 22 3. If the government refuses to meet the above burden of proof, it shall be CONCLUSIVELY PRESUMED to
- 23 be operating in a PRIVATE, corporate capacity on an EQUAL footing with every other private
- 24 corporation and which is therefore NOT protected by official, judicial, or sovereign immunity.”
- 25

26 [Separation Between Public and Private Course, Form #12.025; <https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>]

27  
28 *United States Constitution*  
29 *Article 4, Section 3, Clause 2*

30  
31 *The Congress shall have Power to dispose of and make all needful Rules and Regulations respecting the Territory or other*  
32 *Property belonging to the United States; and nothing in this Constitution shall be so construed as to Prejudice any Claims*  
33 *of the United States, or of any particular State.*

34  
35  
36 *“The Constitution permits Congress to dispose of and to make all needful rules and regulations respecting the territory or*  
37 *other property belonging to the United States. This power applies as well to territory belonging to the United States within*  
38 *the States, as beyond them. It comprehends all the public domain, wherever it may be. The argument is, that the power to*  
39 *make ‘ALL needful rules and regulations’ ‘is a power of legislation,’ ‘a full legislative power;’ ‘that it includes all subjects*  
40 *of legislation in the territory,’ and is without any limitations, except the positive prohibitions which affect all the powers of*  
41 *Congress. Congress may then regulate or prohibit slavery upon the public domain within the new States, and such a*  
42 *prohibition would permanently affect the capacity of a slave, whose master might carry him to it. And why not? Because no*  
43 *power has been conferred on Congress. This is a conclusion universally admitted. But the power to ‘make rules and*  
44 *regulations respecting the territory’ is not restrained by State lines, nor are there any constitutional prohibitions upon its*  
45 *exercise in the domain of the United States within the States; and whatever rules and regulations respecting territory*  
46 *Congress may constitutionally make are supreme, and are not dependent on the situs of ‘the territory.’”*  
47 *[Dred Scott v. Sandford, 60 U.S. 393, 509-510 (1856)]*  
48

49  
50 *“Men are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable rights, -‘life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness;’ and to*  
51 *‘secure,’ not grant or create, these rights, governments are instituted. That property [or income] which a man has honestly*  
52 *acquired he retains full control of, subject to these limitations:*

53  
54 *[1] First, that he shall not use it to his neighbor's injury, and that does not mean that he must use it for his neighbor's*  
55 *benefit [e.g. SOCIAL SECURITY, Medicare, and every other public “benefit”];*

56  
57 *[2] second, that if he devotes it to a public use, he gives to the public a right to control that use; and*

1  
2 [3] third, that whenever the public needs require, the public may take it upon payment of due compensation.”  
3 [Budd v. People of State of New York, 143 U.S. 517 (1892) ]

---

4  
5  
6 California Civil Code – CIV

7 DIVISION 3. OBLIGATIONS [1427 - 3272.9]

8 (Heading of Division 3 amended by Stats. 1988, Ch. 160, Sec. 14. )

9 PART 3. OBLIGATIONS IMPOSED BY LAW [1708 - 1725]

10 ( Part 3 enacted 1872. )

11  
12 1708. Every person is bound, without contract, to **abstain from injuring the person or property of another**, or  
13 infringing upon any of his or her rights.

14 (Amended by Stats. 2002, Ch. 664, Sec. 38.5. Effective January 1, 2003.)

---

## 16 **What is “Property”?**

17 Keep in mind the following critical facts about “property” as legally defined:

- 18 1. The essence of the “property” right, also called “ownership”, is the RIGHT TO EXCLUDE others from using or  
19 benefitting from the use of the property.

20 *“We have repeatedly held that, as to property reserved by its owner for private use, ‘the right to exclude [others*  
21 *is] ‘one of the most essential sticks in the bundle of rights that are commonly characterized as property.’”*  
22 *Loretto v. Teleprompter Manhattan CATV Corp., 458 U.S. 419, 433 (1982), quoting Kaiser Aetna v. United*  
23 *States, 444 U.S. 164, 176 (1979). “*  
24 *[Nollan v. California Coastal Comm’n, 483 U.S. 825 (1987)]*

25  
26 *“In this case, we hold that the ‘right to exclude,’ so universally held to be a fundamental element of the*  
27 *property right,<sup>[11]</sup> falls within this category of interests that the Government cannot take without*  
28 *compensation.”*  
29 *[Kaiser Aetna v. United States, 444 U.S. 164 (1979)]*

30 *[11] See, e. g., United States v. Pueblo of San Ildefonso, 206 Ct.Cl. 649, 669-670, 513 F.2d. 1383, 1394 (1975);*  
31 *United States v. Lutz, 295 F.2d. 736, 740 (CA5 1961). As stated by Mr. Justice Brandeis, “[a]n essential element*  
32 *of individual property is the legal right to exclude others from enjoying it.” International News Service v.*  
33 *Associated Press, 248 U.S. 215, 250 (1918) (dissenting opinion).*

- 34 2. It’s NOT your property if you can’t exclude EVERYONE, including the GOVERNMENT from using, benefitting from  
35 the use, or taxing the specific property.
- 36 3. All constitutional rights and statutory privileges are property.
- 37 4. Anything that conveys a right or privilege is property.
- 38 5. Contracts convey rights or privileges and are therefore property.
- 39 6. All franchises are contracts between the grantor and the grantee and therefore property.

40  
41 [Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030, Section 3.2: What is “Property”;  
42 <https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>]

1 **4 CORRUPTION<sup>2</sup>**

2 **“When the wicked arise, men hide themselves;**

3 But when they perish, the righteous increase.”

4 [Prov. 28:28, Bible, NKJV]

5 “A prudent man foresees evil and hides himself,

6 But the simple pass on and are punished.”

7 [Prov. 22:3, Bible, NKJV]

8 “A prudent man foresees evil and hides himself; The simple pass on and are punished.”

9 [Prov. 27:12, Bible, NKJV]

10 “The simple believes every word,

11 But the prudent man considers well his steps.

12 **A wise man fears and departs from evil,**

13 But a fool rages and is self-confident.”

14 [Prov. 14:15, Bible, NKJV]

15 "No servant [or government or biological person] can serve **two masters**; for either he will hate the one and love the other,  
16 or else he will be loyal to the one and despise the other. **You cannot serve God and mammon [government].**"

17 [[Luke 16:13](#), Bible, NKJV]

18 "In every government on earth is some trace of human weakness, some germ of corruption and degeneracy, which cunning  
19 will discover, and wickedness insensibly open, cultivate and improve."

20 [Thomas Jefferson: Notes on Virginia Q.XIV, 1782. ME 2:207]

21 \_\_\_\_\_

22 **“These are words of weighty import. They involve consequences of the most momentous character. I take leave to**  
23 **say that if the principles thus announced should ever receive the sanction of a majority of this**  
24 **court, a radical and mischievous change in our system of government will be the result. We will,**  
25 **in that event, pass from the era of constitutional liberty guarded and protected by a written**  
26 **constitution into an era of legislative absolutism.”**

27 [ . . . ]

28 **“This nation is under the control of a written constitution, the supreme law of the land and the only source of the**  
29 **powers which our Government, or any branch or officer of it, may exert at any time or at any place. Monarchical and**  
30 **despotic governments, unrestrained by written constitutions, may do with newly acquired territories what this**  
31 **Government may not do consistently with our fundamental law. To say otherwise is to concede that Congress may, by**  
32 **action taken outside of the Constitution, engraft upon our republican institutions a colonial system such as exists**  
33 **under monarchical governments. Surely such a result was never contemplated by the fathers of the Constitution. If**  
34 **that instrument had contained a word suggesting the possibility of a result of that character it would never have been**  
35 **adopted by the People of the United States. The idea that this country may acquire territories anywhere**  
36 **upon the earth, by conquest or treaty, and hold them as mere colonies or provinces — the people**  
37 **inhabiting them to enjoy only such rights as Congress chooses to accord to them — is wholly**  
38 **inconsistent with the spirit and genius as well as with the words of the Constitution.”**

39 **“The idea prevails with some — indeed, it found expression in arguments at the bar — that we have in this country**  
40 **substantially or practically two national governments; one, to be maintained under the Constitution, with all its**  
41 **restrictions; the other to be maintained by Congress outside and independently of that instrument, by exercising such**

<sup>2</sup> Detailed information about government corruption can be found at: *Government Corruption*, Form #11.401; <http://sedm.org/home/government-corruption/>.

1 **powers as other nations of the earth are accustomed to exercise.** It is one thing to give such a latitudinarian construction  
2 to the Constitution as will bring the exercise of power by Congress, upon a particular occasion or upon a particular subject,  
3 within its provisions. It is quite a different thing to say that Congress may, if it so elects, proceed outside of the Constitution.  
4 **The glory of our American system 381\*381 of government is that it was created by a written constitution which**  
5 **protects the people against the exercise of arbitrary, unlimited power, and the limits of which instrument may not be**  
6 **passed by the government it created, or by any branch of it, or even by the people who ordained it, except by**  
7 **amendment or change of its provisions. "To what purpose," Chief Justice Marshall said in *Marbury v. Madison*, 1**  
8 **Cranch, 137, 176,"are powers limited, and to what purpose is that limitation committed to writing, if these limits may,**  
9 **at any time, be passed by those intended to be restrained? The distinction between a government with limited and**  
10 **unlimited powers is abolished if those limits do not confine the persons on whom they are imposed, and if acts**  
11 **prohibited and acts allowed are of equal obligation."**

12 [Downes v. Bidwell, [182 U.S. 244](#) (1901), Justice Harlan, Dissenting]

13 \_\_\_\_\_  
14 **"When the legislative and executive powers are united in the same person, or in the same body of magistrates, there**  
15 **can be no liberty; because apprehensions may arise, lest the same monarch or senate should enact tyrannical laws, to**  
16 **execute them in a tyrannical manner.**

17 **Again, there is no liberty, if the judiciary power be not separated from the legislative and executive.** Were it joined with  
18 the legislative, the life and liberty of the subject would be exposed to arbitrary control; for the judge would be then the  
19 legislator. **Were it joined to the executive power, the judge might behave with violence and oppression [sound**  
20 **familiar?].**

21 **There would be an end of everything, were the same man or the same body, whether of the nobles or of the people, to**  
22 **exercise those three powers, that of enacting laws, that of executing the public resolutions, and of trying the causes of**  
23 **individuals."**

24 [. . .]

25 **In what a situation must the poor subject be in those republics! The same body of magistrates are possessed, as**  
26 **executors of the laws, of the whole power they have given themselves in quality of legislators. They may plunder the**  
27 **state by their general determinations; and as they have likewise the judiciary power in their hands, every private**  
28 **citizen may be ruined by their particular decisions."**

29 [The Spirit of Laws, Charles de Montesquieu, Book XI, Section 6;  
30 SOURCE: [http://famguardian.org/Publications/SpiritOfLaws/sol\\_11.htm](http://famguardian.org/Publications/SpiritOfLaws/sol_11.htm)]

## 31 **5 EQUALITY AND EQUAL PROTECTION (THE FOUNDATION OF ALL YOUR** 32 **FREEDOM)**<sup>3</sup>

33 "[I]aw . . . must be not a special rule for a particular person or a particular case, but . . . the general law . . . ' so `that **every**  
34 **citizen shall hold his life, liberty, property and immunities under the protection of the general rules which govern**  
35 **society."**

36 [Hurtado v. California, 110 U.S. 516, 535-536 (1884)]

37  
38 "No duty rests more imperatively upon the courts than the enforcement of those constitutional provisions intended to secure  
39 that equality of rights which is the foundation of free government."

40 [Gulf, C. & S. F. R. Co. v. Ellis, [165 U.S. 150](#) (1897) ]

41  
42 "Cursed is the one who perverts the justice due the stranger, the fatherless, and widow.' "And all the people shall say,  
43 "Amen!"

44 [Deut. 27:19, Bible, NKJV]

45  
\_\_\_\_\_  
<sup>3</sup> Detailed information about equality under law is available in: *Requirement for Equal Protection and Equal Treatment*, Form #05.033;  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>.

1 "The LORD watches over the strangers; He relieves the fatherless and widow; But the way of the wicked He turns upside  
2 down."

3 [Psalm 146:9, Bible, NKJV]

4  
5 "Defend the fatherless, Plead for the widow."

6 [Isaiah 1:17, Bible, NKJV]

7  
8 "For if you thoroughly amend your ways and your doings, if you thoroughly execute judgment between a man and his  
9 neighbor, if you do not oppress the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, and do not shed innocent blood in this place, or  
10 walk after other gods to your hurt, then I will cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers forever  
11 and ever."

12 [Jer. 7:5-7, Bible, NKJV]

13  
14 Thus says the LORD: "Execute judgment and righteousness, and deliver the plundered out of the hand of the oppressor. Do  
15 no wrong and do no violence to the stranger, the fatherless, or the widow, nor shed innocent blood in this place."

16 [Jer. 22:3, Bible, NKJV]

17  
18 "Do not oppress the widow or the fatherless, The alien or the poor. Let none of you plan evil in his heart Against his  
19 brother."

20 [Zech. 7:10, Bible, NKJV]

## 21 **6 RIGHTS , FREEDOM, AND LIBERTY**<sup>4</sup>

22 "The Declaration of Independence, which was the first political act of **the American people in their independent sovereign**  
23 **capacity**, lays the foundation of our National existence upon this broad proposition,

24 —That all men are created equal; that they are endowed by their Creator with certain inalienable rights; that among these are  
25 life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness."

26 [Slaughterhouse Cases, 83 U.S. at 116-117 (**Bradley, Justice**, dissenting)]

27  
28 "We have enjoyed so much freedom for so long that we are perhaps in danger of forgetting how much blood it cost to establish  
29 the Bill of Rights."

30 [Felix Frankfurter]

31  
32 "We have repeatedly held that, as to property reserved by its owner for private use, "the right to exclude [others is] `one of  
33 the most essential sticks in the bundle of rights that are commonly characterized as property.' " [Loretto v. Teleprompter](#)

34 [Manhattan CATV Corp., 458 U.S. 419, 433 \(1982\)](#), quoting [Kaiser Aetna v. United States, 444 U.S. 164, 176 \(1979\)](#). "

35 [Nollan v. California Coastal Comm'n, 483 U.S. 825 (1987)]

36  
37 "In this case, we hold that the "right to exclude," so universally held to be a fundamental element of the property right,[11]  
38 falls within this category of interests that the Government cannot take without compensation."

39 [Kaiser Aetna v. United States, 444 U.S. 164 (1979)]

40 [11] See, e. g., [United States v. Pueblo of San Ildefonso, 206 Ct.Cl. 649, 669-670, 513 F.2d. 1383, 1394 \(1975\)](#); [United States](#)  
41 [v. Lutz, 295 F.2d. 736, 740 \(CA5 1961\)](#). As stated by Mr. Justice Brandeis, "[a]n essential element of individual property is  
42 the legal right to exclude others from enjoying it." [International News Service v. Associated Press, 248 U.S. 215, 250 \(1918\)](#)  
43 [\(dissenting opinion\)](#).

44  
45  
46 "[I]f the public are bound to yield obedience to laws to which they cannot give their approbation, they are slaves to those who  
47 make such laws and enforce them."

48 [Candidus, in the Boston Gazette, 1772]

49  
<sup>4</sup> Detailed information about your rights is available in: [Enumeration of Inalienable Rights](#), Form #10.002; <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>.

1 “How little do my countrymen know what precious blessings they are in possession of, and which NO other people on earth  
2 enjoy!”

3 [Thomas Jefferson]

4  
5 "The fact is that the average man's love of liberty is nine-tenths imaginary, exactly like his love of sense, justice and truth.  
6 He is not actually happy when free; he is uncomfortable, a bit alarmed, and intolerably lonely. Liberty is not a thing for the  
7 great masses of men. It is the exclusive possession of a small and disreputable minority, like knowledge, courage and honor.  
8 It takes a special sort of man to understand and enjoy liberty - and he is usually an outlaw in democratic societies."

9 [H.L. Mencken, Baltimore Evening Sun, Feb. 12, 1923]

10  
11 “No man escapes when freedom fails, The best men rot in filthy jails, And those who cried —Appease! Appease!! Are hanged  
12 by those they tried to please.”

13 [SEDM]

14  
15 “Extremism in defense of liberty is NO vice.”

16 [Barry Goldwater]

17  
18 “I believe that it is better to tell the truth than a lie. I believe it is better to be free than to be a slave. And I believe it is better  
19 to know than to be ignorant.”

20 [H.L. Mencken]

21  
22 “The very purpose of a Bill of Rights was to withdraw certain subjects from the vicissitudes of political controversy, to place  
23 them beyond the reach of majorities and officials and to establish them as legal principles to be applied by the courts. One’s  
24 right to life, liberty, and property, to free speech, a free press, freedom of worship and assembly, and other fundamental rights  
25 may not be submitted to vote; they depend on the outcome of no elections.”

26 [West Virginia State Board of Education v. Barnette, 319 U.S. 624, 63 S.Ct. 1178 (1943)]

27  
28 “**Civil liberties.** Personal, natural rights guaranteed and protected by the Constitution; e.g. freedom of speech, press, freedom  
29 from discrimination, etc. Body of law dealing with natural liberties, shorn of excesses which invade equal rights of others.  
30 Constitutionally, they are restraints on government. Sowers v. Ohio Civil Rights Commission, 20 Ohio Misc. 115, 252  
31 N.E.2d. 463, 476. State law may recognize liberty interests more extensive than those independently protected by the Federal  
32 Constitution. Mills v. Rogers, 457 U.S. 291, 300, 102 S.Ct. 2442, 2449, 73 L.Ed.2d. 16 (1982). See also Bill of Rights, Civil  
33 Rights Acts; Fundamental rights.”

34 [Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 246]

35  
36 “**Political rights.** Those which may be exercised in the formation or administration of the government. Rights of citizens  
37 established or recognized by constitutions which give them the power to participate directly or indirectly in the establishment  
38 or administration of the government.”

39 [Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1159]

40  
41 “It would be a palpable incongruity to strike down an act of state legislation which, by words of express divestment, seeks to  
42 strip the citizen of rights guaranteed by the federal Constitution, but to uphold an act by which the same result is accomplished  
43 under the guise of a surrender of a right in exchange for a valuable privilege which the state threatens otherwise to withhold.  
44 It is not necessary to challenge the proposition that, as a general rule, the state, having power to deny a privilege altogether,  
45 may grant it upon such conditions as it sees fit to impose. But the power of the state in that respect is not unlimited, and one  
46 of the limitations is that it may not impose conditions which require the relinquishment of Constitutional rights. If the state  
47 may compel the surrender of one constitutional right as a condition of its favor, it may, in like manner, compel a surrender of  
48 all. It is inconceivable that guaranties embedded in the Constitution of the United States may thus be manipulated out or  
49 existence.”

50 [Frost v. Railroad Commission, 271 U.S. 583, 46 S.Ct. 605 (1926)]

51  
52  
53 "It has long been established that a State may not impose a penalty upon those who exercise a right guaranteed by the  
54 Constitution." Frost & Frost Trucking Co. v. Railroad Comm'n of California, 271 U.S. 583. "Constitutional rights would be  
55 of little value if they could be indirectly denied,' Smith v. Allwright, 321 US. 649, 644, or manipulated out of existence,'  
56 Gomillion v. Lightfoot, 364 U.S. 339, 345."

57 [Harman v. Forssenius, 380 U.S. 528 at 540, 85 S.Ct. 1177, 1185 (1965)]

1  
2 "... Natural rights are those which grow out of the nature of man [the Creator] and depend upon personality, as distinguished  
3 from such as are created by law and depend upon civilized society; or those which are plainly assured by natural law;..."  
4 [Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1324]

5  
6 "Now the Lord is the Spirit; and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty."  
7 [2 Cor. 3:17, Bible, NKJV]

8  
9 "Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and He will lift you up [above your public servants and government]."  
10 [James 4:10, Bible, NKJV]

11  
12 "Among these unalienable rights, as proclaimed in that great document [the Declaration of Independence] is the *right* of men  
13 to pursue their happiness, by which is meant, the *right* any lawful business or vocation, in any manner not inconsistent with  
14 the equal rights of others, which may increase their prosperity or develop their faculties, so as to give them their highest  
15 enjoyment...It has been well said that, THE PROPERTY WHICH EVERY MAN HAS IN HIS OWN LABOR, AS IT IS  
16 THE ORIGINAL FOUNDATION OF ALL OTHER PROPERTY SO IT IS THE *MOST SACRED AND INVIOABLE*... to  
17 hinder his employing this strength and dexterity in what manner he thinks proper without injury to his neighbor, is a plain  
18 violation of this most sacred property." "  
19 [Butcher's Union Co. v. Crescent City Co., 111 U.S. 746 (1884)]

20  
21 The moment the idea is admitted into society, that property is not as sacred as the laws of God, and that there is not a force  
22 of law and public justice to protect it, anarchy and tyranny commence. If "Thou shalt not covet," and "Thou shalt not steal,"  
23 were not commandments of Heaven, they must be made inviolable precepts in every society, before it can be civilized or  
24 made free.  
25 [John Adams, The Works of John Adams, Second President of the United States, Charles Francis Adams, editor (Boston:  
26 Charles C. Little and James Brown, 1851), Vol. VI, p. 9.]

27  
28 "**The capacity of an individual, other than one acting in a representative capacity, to sue or be sued shall be determined**  
29 **by the law of the individual's domicile.** The capacity of a corporation to sue or be sued shall be determined by the law under  
30 which it was organized. In all other cases capacity to sue or be sued shall be determined by the law of the state in which the  
31 district court is held, except (1) that a partnership or other unincorporated association, which has no such capacity by the law  
32 of such state, may sue or be sued in its common name for the purpose of enforcing for or against it a substantive right existing  
33 under the Constitution or laws of the United States, and (2) that the capacity of a receiver appointed by a court of the United  
34 States to sue or be sued in a court of the United States is governed by [Title 28, U.S.C., §§ 754 and 959\(a\)](#)."  
35 [Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(b)]

36  
37 "**Similarly, when a person is prevented from leaving his domicile by circumstances not of his doing and beyond his**  
38 **control, he may be relieved of the consequences attendant on domicile at that place.** In *Roboz* (USDC D.C. 1963)  
39 [*Roboz v. Kennedy*, 219 F.Supp. 892 (D.D.C. 1963), p. 24], a federal statute was involved which precluded the return of an  
40 alien's property if he was found to be domiciled in Hungary prior to a certain date. It was found that Hungary was Nazi-  
41 controlled at the time in question and that the persons involved would have left Hungary (and lost domicile there) had they  
42 been able to. Since they had been precluded from leaving because of the political privations imposed by the very government  
43 they wanted to escape (the father was in prison there), the court would not hold them to have lost their property based on a  
44 domicile that circumstances beyond their control forced them to retain."  
45 [Conflicts in a Nutshell, David D. Siegel and Patrick J. Borchers, West Publishing, p. 24]

46  
47 "**The rights of the individual are not derived from governmental agencies,** either municipal, state or federal, or even from  
48 the Constitution. **They exist inherently in every man, by endowment of the Creator, and are merely reaffirmed in the**  
49 **Constitution, and restricted only to the extent that they have been voluntarily surrendered by the citizenship to the**  
50 **agencies of government.** The people's rights are not derived from the government, but the government's authority comes  
51 from the people.\*946 The Constitution but states again these rights already existing, and when legislative encroachment by  
52 the nation, state, or municipality invade these original and permanent rights, it is the duty of the courts to so declare, and to  
53 afford the necessary relief. The fewer restrictions that surround the individual liberties of the citizen, except those for the  
54 preservation of the public health, safety, and morals, the more contented the people and the more successful the democracy."  
55 [City of Dallas v. Mitchell, 245 S.W. 944 (1922)]

1 "When a change of government takes place, from a monarchical to a republican government, the old form is dissolved. Those  
2 who lived under it, and did not choose to become members of the new, had a right to refuse their allegiance to it, and to retire  
3 elsewhere. By being a part of the society subject to the old government, they had not entered into any engagement to become  
4 subject to any new form the majority might think proper to adopt. That the majority shall prevail is a rule posterior to the  
5 formation of government, and results from it. It is not a rule upon mankind in their natural state. There, every man is  
6 independent of all laws, except those prescribed by nature. He is not bound by any institutions formed by his fellowmen  
7 without his consent"

8 [Cruden v. Neale, 2 N.C., 2 S.E. 70 (1796)]

9  
10 "The constitutionality and scope of sections 1990 and 5526 present the first questions for our consideration. They prohibit  
11 peonage. **What is peonage? It may be defined as a state or condition of compulsory service, based upon the**  
12 **indebtedness of the peon to the master. The basal fact is indebtedness.** As said by Judge Benedict, delivering the opinion  
13 in Jaramillo v. Romero, 1 N.Mex. 190, 194: 'One fact existed universally; all were indebted to their masters. **This was the**  
14 **cord by which they seemed bound to their masters' service.'** Upon this is based a condition of compulsory service.  
15 **Peonage is sometimes classified as voluntary or involuntary, but this implies simply a difference in the mode of origin,**  
16 **but not in the character of the servitude.** The one exists where the debtor voluntarily contracts to enter the service of his  
17 creditor. The other is forced upon the debtor by some provision of law. **But peonage, however created, is compulsory**  
18 **service, involuntary servitude.** The peon can release himself therefrom, it is true, by the payment of the debt, but otherwise  
19 **the service is enforced.** A clear distinction exists between peonage and **the voluntary performance of labor or rendering**  
20 **of services in payment of a debt.** In the latter case the debtor, though contracting to pay his indebtedness by labor or service,  
21 and subject like any other contractor to an action for damages for breach of that contract, can elect at any time to break it, and  
22 **no law or force compels performance or continuance of the service."**

23 [Clyatt v. U.S., 197 U.S. 207 (1905)]

24  
25 "That it does not conflict with the Thirteenth Amendment, which abolished slavery and involuntary servitude, except as a  
26 punishment for crime, is too clear for argument. Slavery implies involuntary servitude—a state of bondage; the ownership  
27 of mankind as a chattel, **or at least the control of the labor and services of one man for the benefit of another, and the**  
28 **absence of a legal right to the disposal of his own person, property, and services [in their entirety].** This amendment  
29 was said in the Slaughter House Cases, 16 Wall, 36, to have been intended primarily to abolish slavery, as it had been  
30 previously known in this country, and that it equally forbade Mexican peonage or the Chinese coolie trade, when they  
31 amounted to slavery or involuntary servitude and that the use of the word 'servitude' was intended to prohibit the use of  
32 **all forms of involuntary slavery, of whatever class or name."**

33 [Plessy v. Ferguson, 163 U.S. 537, 542 (1896)]

34  
35 "Waivers of Constitutional rights not only must be voluntary, but must be knowing, intelligent acts done with sufficient  
36 awareness of the relevant circumstances and likely consequences."

37 [Brady v. U.S., 397 U.S. 742 (1970)]

38  
39 "The Government may carry on its operations through conventional executive agencies or through corporate forms especially  
40 created for defined ends. See Keifer & Keifer v. Reconstruction Finance Corp., [306 U.S. 381, 390](#), 518. **Whatever the form**  
41 **in which the Government functions, anyone entering into an arrangement with the Government takes the risk of**  
42 **having accurately ascertained that he who purports to act for the Government stays within the bounds of his authority.**  
43 **The scope of this authority may be explicitly defined by Congress or be limited by delegated legislation, properly**  
44 **exercised through the rule-making power.** And this is so even though, as here, the agent himself may have been unaware  
45 of the limitations upon his authority. See, e.g., Utah Power & Light Co. v. United States, [243 U.S. 389, 409](#), 391; United  
46 States v. Stewart, [311 U.S. 60, 70](#), 108, and see, generally, In re Floyd Acceptances, 7 Wall. 666."

47 [Federal Crop Ins. v. Merrill, 332 U.S. 380 (1947)]

48  
49 "The question of a waiver of a federally guaranteed constitutional right is, of course, a federal question controlled by federal  
50 law. There is a [presumption](#) against the waiver of constitutional rights, see, e.g. Glasser v. United States, 314 U.S. 60, 70-  
51 71, 86 L.Ed. 680, 699, 62 S.Ct. 457, and for a waiver to be effective it must be clearly established that there was an 'intentional  
52 relinquishment or abandonment of a known right or [privilege.](#)' Johnson v. Zerbst, 304 U.S. 458, 464, 82 L.Ed. 1461, 1466,  
53 58 S.Ct. 1019, 146 A.L.R. 357."

54 [Brookhart v. Janis, [384 U.S. 1](#); 86 S.Ct. 1245; 16 L.Ed.2d. 314 (1966)]

55  
56 "The restrictions that the Constitution places upon the government in its capacity as lawmaker, i.e., as the regulator of private  
57 conduct, are not the same as the restrictions that it places upon the government in its capacity as employer. We have

1 recognized this in many contexts, with respect to many different constitutional guarantees. Private citizens perhaps cannot be  
2 prevented from wearing long hair, but policemen can. *Kelley v. Johnson*, [425 U.S. 238, 247](#) (1976). Private citizens cannot  
3 have their property searched without probable cause, but in many circumstances government employees can. *O'Connor v.*  
4 *Ortega*, [480 U.S. 709, 723](#) (1987) (plurality opinion); *id.*, at 732 (SCALIA, J., concurring in judgment). Private citizens cannot  
5 be punished for refusing to provide the government information that may incriminate them, but government employees can  
6 be dismissed when the incriminating information that they refuse to provide relates to the performance of their job. *Gardner*  
7 *v. Broderick*, [[497 U.S. 62, 95](#)] [392 U.S. 273, 277](#) -278 (1968). With regard to freedom of speech in particular: Private  
8 citizens cannot be punished for speech of merely private concern, but government employees can be fired for that reason.  
9 *Connick v. Myers*, [461 U.S. 138, 147](#) (1983). Private citizens cannot be punished for partisan political activity, but federal  
10 and state employees can be dismissed and otherwise punished for that reason. *Public Workers v. Mitchell*, [330 U.S. 75, 101](#)  
11 (1947); *Civil Service Comm'n v. Letter Carriers*, [413 U.S. 548, 556](#) (1973); *Broadrick v. Oklahoma*, [413 U.S. 601, 616](#) -617  
12 (1973).”

13 [Rutan v. Republican Party of Illinois, [497 U.S. 62](#) (1990)]

14  
15 “No language is more worthy of frequent and thoughtful consideration than these words of Mr. Justice Matthews, speaking  
16 for this court, in *Yick Wo v. Hopkins*, [118 U.S. 356, 369](#) , 6 S.Sup.Ct. 1064, 1071: ‘When we consider the nature and the  
17 theory of our institutions of government, the principles upon which they are supposed to rest, and review the history of their  
18 development, we are constrained to conclude that they do not mean to leave room for the play and action of purely personal  
19 and arbitrary power.’ The first official action of this nation declared the foundation of government in these words: ‘We hold  
20 these truths to be self-evident, [[165 U.S. 150, 160](#)] that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator  
21 with certain unalienable rights, that among these are life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness.’ **While such declaration of**  
22 **principles may not have the force of organic law, or be made the basis of judicial decision as to the limits of right and**  
23 **duty, and while in all cases referenced must be had to the organic law of the nation for such limits, yet the latter is but**  
24 **the body and the letter of which the former is the thought and the spirit, and it is always safe to read the letter of the**  
25 **constitution in the spirit of the Declaration of Independence. No duty rests more imperatively upon the courts than**  
26 **the enforcement of those constitutional provisions intended to secure that equality of rights which is the foundation of**  
27 **free government.**”

28 [Gulf, C. & S. F. R. Co. v. Ellis, [165 U.S. 150](#) (1897)]

29  
30 “**The rights of individuals and the justice due to them, are as dear and precious as those of states.** Indeed the latter are  
31 founded upon the former; and the great end and object of them must be to secure and support the rights of individuals, or else  
32 vain is government.”

33 [Chisholm v. Georgia, 2 U.S. (2 Dall.) 419, 1 L.Ed. 440 (1793)]

34  
35 “Every man has a natural right to the fruits of his own labor, is generally admitted; and **no other person can rightfully**  
36 **deprive him of those fruits, and appropriate them against his will...**”

37 [The Antelope, 23 U.S. 66, 10 Wheat 66, 6 L.Ed. 268 (1825)]

38  
39 “Guard with jealous attention the public liberty. Suspect everyone who approaches that jewel. Unfortunately, nothing will  
40 preserve it but downright force. Whenever you give up that force, you are inevitably ruined.”

41 [Patrick Henry]

42  
43 “I oppose registration for the draft... because I believe the security of freedom can best be achieved by security through  
44 freedom.”

45 [Ronald Reagan]

46  
47 “Is life so dear or peace so sweet as to be purchased at the price of chains and slavery? Forbid it, Almighty God! I know not  
48 what course others may take, but as for me, give me liberty, or give me death!”

49 [Patrick Henry]

50  
51 “The man who produces while others dispose of his product is a slave.”

52 [Ayn Rand]

53  
54 “The condition upon which God hath given liberty to man is eternal vigilance; which condition if he break, servitude is at  
55 once the consequence of his crime and the punishment of his guilt.”

56 [John Philpot Curran, 1790]

1 "Now what I contend is that my body is my own, at least I have always so regarded it. If I do harm through my experimenting  
2 with it, it is I who suffers, not the state."  
3 [Mark Twain]

4  
5 "You need only reflect that one of the best ways to get yourself a reputation as a dangerous citizen these days is to go about  
6 repeating the very phrases which our founding fathers used in the struggle for independence."  
7 [Charles Austin Beard, historian]

8  
9 "Don't go around saying the world owes you a living. The world owes you nothing. It was here first."  
10 [Mark Twain]

11  
12 "The conclusion is thus inescapable that the history, concept, and wording of the Second Amendment to the Constitution of  
13 the United States, as well as its interpretation by every major commentator and court in the first half-century after its  
14 ratification, indicates that what is protected is an individual right of a private citizen to own and carry firearms in a peaceful  
15 manner."  
16 [Report of the Subcommittee on the Constitution of the Committee on the Judiciary, United States Senate, 97th Congress,  
17 Second Session ( February 1982 )]

18  
19 "When they took the fourth amendment, I was silent because I don't deal drugs.  
20 When they took the sixth amendment, I kept quiet because I know I'm innocent.  
21 When they took the second amendment, I said nothing because I don't own a gun.  
22 Now they've come for the first amendment, and I can't say anything at all."  
23 [Tim Freeman, [tsf@cs.cmu.edu](mailto:tsf@cs.cmu.edu)]

24  
25 "I do not believe that the government should have its long nose poked into the private consensual relationships between  
26 people."  
27 [John Anderson, Independent presidential candidate, 1980]

28  
29 "Manufacturing and commercial monopolies owe their origin not to a tendency imminent in a capitalist economy but to  
30 governmental interventionist policy directed against free trade and laissez faire."  
31 [Ludwig Mises, "Socialism" ]

32  
33 "Experience should teach us to be most on our guard to protect liberty when the government's purposes are beneficial ... the  
34 greatest dangers to liberty lurk in insidious encroachment by men of zeal, well meaning but without understanding."  
35 [Supreme Court, Justice Louis D. Brandeis, 1928]

36  
37 "Tariffs, quotas and other import restrictions protect the business of the rich at the expense of high cost of living for the poor.  
38 Their intent is to deprive you of the right to choose, and to force you to buy the high-priced inferior products of politically  
39 favored companies."  
40 [Alan Burris, A Liberty Primer]

41  
42 "Motion pictures are of course a different medium of expression than the public speech, the radio, the stage, the novel, or the  
43 magazine. But the First Amendment draws no distinction between the various methods of communicating ideas."  
44 [William O. Douglas, Supreme Court Justice, 1953]

45  
46 "The prestige of government has undoubtedly been lowered considerably by the prohibition law. For nothing is more  
47 destructive of respect for the government and the law of the land than passing laws which cannot be enforced. It is an open  
48 secret that the dangerous increase of crime in this country is closely connected with this."  
49 [Albert Einstein, "My First Impression of the U.S.A.", 1921]

50  
51 "Let the people decide through the marketplace mechanism what they wish to see and hear. Why is there this national  
52 obsession to tamper with this box of transistors and tubes when we don't do the same for Time magazine?"  
53 [Mark Fowler, FCC Chairman]

54  
55 "The usual road to slavery is that first they take away your guns, then they take away your property, then last of all they tell  
56 you to shut up and say you are enjoying it."  
57 [James A. Donald]

1  
2 "Every friend of freedom must be as revolted as I am by the prospect of turning the United States into an armed camp, by the  
3 vision of jails filled with casual drug users and of an army of enforcers empowered to invade the liberty of citizens on slight  
4 evidence."

5 [Milton Friedman, Nobel Prize-winning economist]

6  
7 "The high rate of unemployment among teenagers, and especially black teenagers, is both a scandal and a serious source of  
8 social unrest. Yet it is largely a result of minimum wage laws. We regard the minimum wage law as one of the most, if not  
9 the most, antiblack laws on the statute books."

10 [Milton Friedman, Nobel Prize-winning economist]

11  
12 "It does me no injury for my neighbor to say there are twenty gods or no god. It neither picks my pocket nor breaks my leg."

13 [Thomas Jefferson]

14  
15 "Prohibition... goes beyond the bounds of reason in that it attempts to control a man's appetite by legislation and makes a  
16 crime out of things that are not crimes... A prohibition law strikes a blow at the very principles upon which our government  
17 was founded."

18 [Abraham Lincoln]

19  
20 "Every man has a property in his own person. This nobody has any right to but himself. The labor of his body and the work  
21 of his hands are properly his."

22 [John Locke, 1690]

23  
24 "The primary reason for a tariff is that it enables the exploitation of the domestic consumer by a process indistinguishable  
25 from sheer robbery."

26 [Albert Jay Nock]

27  
28 "Taxation of earnings from labor is on a par with forced labor. Seizing the results of someone's labor is equivalent to seizing  
29 hours from him and directing him to carry on various activities."

30 [Robert Nozick, Harvard philosopher]

31  
32 "Alcohol didn't cause the high crime rates of the '20s and '30s, Prohibition did. And drugs do not cause today's alarming crime  
33 rates, but drug prohibition does."

34 [US District Judge James C. Paine, addressing the Federal Bar Association in Miami, November, 1991]

35  
36 "Trying to wage war on 23 million Americans who are obviously very committed to certain recreational activities is not going  
37 to be any more successful than Prohibition was."

38 [US District Judge James C. Paine, addressing the Federal Bar Association in Miami, November, 1991]

39  
40 "Minimum wage laws tragically generate unemployment, especially among the poorest and least skilled or educated  
41 workers... Because a minimum wage, of course, does not guarantee any worker's employment; it only prohibits, by force of  
42 law, anyone from being hired at the wage which would pay his employer to hire him."

43 [Murray N. Rothbard, For a New Liberty]

44  
45 "Decriminalization would take the profit out of drugs and greatly reduce, if not eliminate, the drug-related violence that is  
46 currently plaguing our streets."

47 [Kurt L. Schmoke, Baltimore Mayor]

48  
49 "They have gun control in Cuba. They have universal health care in Cuba. So why do they want to come here?"

50 [Paul Harvey 8/31/94]

51  
52 "Although I am a strong political conservative, I now believe that the costs of our fruitless struggle against illegal drugs are  
53 not worth the modest benefits likely to be achieved."

54 [Prof. Ernest van den Haag, contributing editor, National Review]

55  
56 "Ironically, on the 200th anniversary of our Bill of Rights, we find free speech under assault throughout the United States,  
57 including on some college campuses."

1 [George Bush, 4-May-1991]

2  
3 "A protective tariff is a typical conspiracy in restraint of trade."  
4 [Thorstein Veblen, economist]

5  
6 "Man is free at the moment he wishes to be."  
7 [Voltaire]

8  
9 "Where is it written in the Constitution, in what section or clause is it contained, that you may take children from their parents  
10 and parents from their children, and compel them to fight the battle in any war in which the folly or the wickedness of  
11 government may engage it?"  
12 [Daniel Webster]

## 13 **7 REQUIREMENT FOR CONSENT**<sup>5</sup>

14 **“consent.** A concurrence of wills. **Voluntarily yielding the will** to the proposition of another; acquiescence or compliance  
15 therewith. Agreement; approval; permission; the act or result of coming into harmony or accord. Consent is an act of reason,  
16 accompanied with deliberation, the mind weighing as in a balance the good or evil on each side. **It means voluntary**  
17 **agreement** by a person in the possession and exercise of sufficient mental capacity to make an intelligent choice to do  
18 something proposed by another. It supposes a physical power to act, a moral power of acting, and a serious, determined, and  
19 free use of these powers. **Consent is implied in every agreement. It is an act unclouded by fraud, duress, or sometimes**  
20 **even mistake.**

21  
22 Willingness in fact that an act or an invasion of an interest shall take place. Restatement, Second, Torts §10A.

23  
24 As used in the law of rape "consent" means consent of the will, and submission under the influence of fear or terror cannot  
25 amount to real consent. There must be an exercise of intelligence based on knowledge of its significance and moral quality  
26 and there must be a choice between resistance and assent. And if a woman resists to the point where further resistance would  
27 be useless or until her resistance is overcome by force or violence, submission thereafter is not "consent".  
28 See also Acquiescence; Age of consent; Assent; Connivance; Informed consent;" [voluntary](#)  
29 [Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 305]

30  
31 **appearance.** A coming into court as a party to a suit, either in person or by attorney, whether as plaintiff or defendant. The  
32 formal proceeding by which a defendant submits himself to the jurisdiction of the court. The **voluntary submission** to a  
33 court's jurisdiction.

34 In civil actions the parties do not normally actually appear in person, but rather through their attorneys (who enter their  
35 appearance by filing written pleadings, or a formal written entry of appearance). Also, at many stages of criminal proceedings,  
36 particularly involving minor offenses, the defendant's attorney appears on his behalf. See e.g., Federal Rule of Criminal  
37 Procedure 43.

38 An appearance may be either **general** or **special**; the former is a simple and unqualified or unrestricted submission to the  
39 jurisdiction of the court, the latter is a submission to the jurisdiction for some specific purpose only, not for all the purposes  
40 of the suit. A special appearance is for the purpose of testing or objecting to the sufficiency of service or the jurisdiction of  
41 the court over defendant without submitting to such jurisdiction; a general appearance is made where the defendant waives  
42 defects of service and submits to the jurisdiction of court. Insurance Co. of North America v. Kunin, 175 Neb. 260, 121  
43 N.W.2d 372, 375, 376.  
44 [Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 97]

45  
46 "Voluntati non fit injuria."  
47 He who consents cannot receive an injury. 2 Bouv. Inst. n. 2279, 2327; 4 T. R. 657; Shelf. on mar. & Div. 449.

<sup>5</sup> Detailed information on the subject of consent is available in: *Requirement for Consent*, Form #05.002; <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>.

1  
2 Consensus tollit errorem.  
3 Consent removes or obviates a mistake. Co. Litt. 126.  
4  
5 Melius est omnia mala pati quam malo concentire.  
6 It is better to suffer every wrong or ill, than to consent to it. 3 Co. Inst. 23.  
7  
8 Nemo videtur fraudare eos qui sciunt, et consentiunt.  
9 One cannot complain of having been deceived when he knew the fact and gave his consent. Dig. 50, 17, 145.”  
10 [Bouvier’s Maxims of Law, 1856;  
11 SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviereMaxims.htm>]

12  
13 “The ideal tyranny is that which is ignorantly self-administered by its victims. The most perfect slaves are, therefore, those  
14 which blissfully and unawaredly enslave themselves [[because of their own legal ignorance](#)].”  
15 [Dresden James]

16  
17 “Consent is implied in every agreement. It is an act unclouded by [fraud](#), [duress](#), or sometimes even mistake.”  
18 [Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 305 under “consent”]

19  
20 “A State does not owe its origin to the Government of the United States, in the highest or in any of its branches. It was in  
21 existence [was created] before it. **It derives its authority from the same pure and sacred source as itself: The voluntary**  
22 **and deliberate choice of the people.**...A State is altogether exempt from the jurisdiction of the Courts of the United States,  
23 or from any other exterior authority, unless in the special instances when the general Government has power derived from  
24 the Constitution itself.”  
25 [Chisholm v. Georgia, [2 Dall. \(U.S.\) 419](#) (Dall.) (1793)]

26  
27 **“As used in the law of rape ‘consent’ means consent of the will, and submission under the influence of fear or terror**  
28 **cannot amount to real consent.** There must be an exercise of intelligence based on knowledge of its significance and moral  
29 quality and there must be a [free, uncoerced] choice between resistance and assent. And if a woman resists to the point where  
30 further resistance would be useless or until her resistance is overcome by force or violence, submission thereafter is not  
31 ‘consent’.”  
32 [Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 305, emphasis added]

33  
34 **“Compact**, n. An agreement or contract between persons, nations, or states. Commonly applied to working agreements  
35 between and among states concerning matters of mutual concern. A contract between parties, which creates obligations and  
36 rights capable of being enforced and contemplated as such between the parties, in their distinct and independent characters.  
37 A mutual consent of parties concerned respecting some property or right that is the object of the stipulation, or something  
38 that is to be done or forborne. See also Compact clause; Confederacy; Interstate compact; Treaty.”  
39 [Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 281]

40  
41 **voluntary**. “Unconstrained by interference; unimpelled by another’s influence; spontaneous; acting of oneself. Coker v. State,  
42 199 Ga. 20, 33 S.E.2d 171, 174. Done by design or intention. Proceeding from the free and unrestrained will of the person.  
43 Produced in or by an act of choice. Resulting from free choice, without compulsion or solicitation. The word, especially in  
44 statutes, often implies knowledge of essential facts. Without valuable consideration; gratuitous, as a voluntary conveyance.  
45 Also, having a merely nominal consideration; as, a voluntary deed.”  
46 [Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1575]

47  
48 “That to secure these rights, governments are instituted among men, **deriving their just powers from the consent of the**  
49 **governed.**”  
50 [Declaration of Independence]

51  
52 Consensus facit legem.  
53 Consent makes the law. A contract is a law between the parties, which can acquire force only by consent.  
54 [Bouvier’s Maxims of Law, 1856;  
55 SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviereMaxims.htm>]

1 "Waivers of Constitutional rights not only must be voluntary, but must be knowing, intelligent acts done with sufficient  
2 awareness of the relevant circumstances and likely consequences."

3 [Brady v. U.S., [397 U.S. 742](#) (1970)]  
4

5  
6 "SUB SILENTIO. Under silence; without any notice being taken. Passing a thing sub silentio may be evidence of consent"  
7 [Black's Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition, p. 1593]  
8

9 Qui tacet consentire videtur.

10 He who is silent appears to consent. Jenk. Cent. 32.

11 [Bouvier's Maxims of Law, 1856;

12 SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviereMaxims.htm>]  
13

14 Quod meum est sine me auferri non potest.

15 What is mine cannot be taken away without my consent. Jenk. Cent. 251. Sed vide Eminent Domain.

16 [Bouvier's Maxims of Law, 1856;

17 SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviereMaxims.htm>]  
18

19 Id quod nostrum est, sine facto nostro ad alium transferi non potest.

20 What belongs to us cannot be transferred to another without our consent. Dig. 50, 17, 11. But this must be understood with  
21 this qualification, that the government may take property for public use, paying the owner its value. The title to property may  
22 also be acquired, with the consent of the owner, by a judgment of a competent tribunal.

23 [Bouvier's Maxims of Law, 1856;

24 SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviereMaxims.htm>]  
25

26 Invito beneficium non datur.

27 No one is obliged to accept a benefit against his consent. Dig. 50, 17, 69. But if he does not dissent he will be considered as  
28 assenting. Vide Assent.

29 [Bouvier's Maxims of Law, 1856;

30 SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviereMaxims.htm>]  
31

32 Non videtur consensum retinuisse si quis ex praescripto minantis aliquid immutavit.

33 He does not appear to have retained his consent, if he have changed anything through the means of a party threatening.  
34 Bacon's Max. Reg. 33.

35 [Bouvier's Maxims of Law, 1856;

36 SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviereMaxims.htm>]  
37

38 Volenti non fit injuria.

39 He who consents cannot receive an injury. 2 Bouv. Inst. n. 2279, 2327; 4 T. R. 657; Shelf. on mar. & Div. 449.

40 [Bouvier's Maxims of Law, 1856;

41 SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviereMaxims.htm>]  
42

43 Consensus tollit errorem.

44 Consent removes or obviates a mistake. Co. Litt. 126.

45 [Bouvier's Maxims of Law, 1856;

46 SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviereMaxims.htm>]  
47

48 Melius est omnia mala pati quam malo consentire.

49 It is better to suffer every wrong or ill, than to consent to it. 3 Co. Inst. 23.

50 [Bouvier's Maxims of Law, 1856;

51 SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviereMaxims.htm>]  
52

53 Nemo videtur fraudare eos qui sciunt, et consentiunt.

54 One cannot complain of having been deceived when he knew the fact and gave his consent. Dig. 50, 17, 145.

55 [Bouvier's Maxims of Law, 1856;

56 SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviereMaxims.htm>]  
57

## 8 RELIGION<sup>6</sup>

“Do not be unequally yoked together with unbelievers. For what fellowship has righteousness with lawlessness? And what communion has light with darkness?”

[2 Cor. 6:14, Bible, NKJV]

“The devil always works in baby steps. If you put a frog in hot water, he will immediately jump out. But if you put him in cool water and then gradually raise the temperature over tens or even hundreds of years, then you can boil the frog alive and he won’t even know how it happened.”

[Unknown]

“It is better to trust the Lord than to put confidence in man. It is better to trust in the Lord than to put confidence in princes.”

[Psalm 118:8-9, Bible, NKJV]

“...there is no authority except from God.”

[Romans 13:1, Bible, NKJV]

“...you are complete in Him [Christ], **who is the head of all principality and power.**”

[Colossians 2:10, Bible, NKJV]

**“What right have you to declare My statutes [write man’s vain law], or take My covenant [the Bible] in your mouth, seeing you hate instruction and cast My words behind you? When you saw a thief, you consented with him, and have been a partaker with adulterers. You give your mouth to evil, and your tongue frames deceit. You sit and speak against your brother; you slander your own mother’s son. These things you have done, and I kept silent; you thought that I was altogether like you; but I will reprove you, and set them in order before your eyes. Now consider this, you who forget God, lest I tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver: Whoever offers praise glorifies Me; and to him who orders his conduct aright I will show the salvation of God.”**

[Psalm 50:16-23, Bible, NKJV]

"Adulterers and adulteresses! Do you now know that friendship [and "citizenship"] with the world is enmity with God?"

**Whoever therefore wants to be a friend [citizen] of the world makes himself an enemy of God.**"

[James 4:4, Bible, NKJV]

“Behold, the nations are as a drop in the bucket, and are counted as the small dust on the scales.”

[Isaiah 40:15, Bible, NKJV]

“All nations before Him are as **nothing**, and they are counted by Him **less than nothing and worthless.**”

[Isaiah 40:17, Bible, NKJV]

“He brings the princes to nothing; He makes the judges of the earth useless.”

[Isaiah 40:23, Bible, NKJV]

“Indeed **they are all worthless; their works are nothing**; their molded images are wind and confusion.”

[Isaiah 41:29, Bible, NKJV]

**“Pure and undefiled religion before God and the Father is this: to visit orphans and widows in their trouble, and to keep oneself unspotted from the world [and the corrupted governments and laws of the world].”**

[James 1:27, Bible, NKJV]

“The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God.”

[Psalm 9:17, Bible, NKJV]

**“Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and He will lift you up** [above your government].”

[James 4:10, Bible, NKJV]

<sup>6</sup> Detailed information on government idolatry or government establishment of religion is contained in: *Government Establishment of Religion*, Form #05.038; <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>.

1  
2 “The most perfect maxims and examples for regulating your social conduct and domestic economy, as well as the best rules  
3 of morality and religion, are to be found in the Bible. . . . The moral principles and precepts found in the scriptures ought to  
4 form the basis of all our civil constitutions and laws. These principles and precepts have truth, immutable truth, for their  
5 foundation. . . . All the evils which men suffer from vice, crime, ambition, injustice, oppression, slavery and war, proceed  
6 from their despising or neglecting the precepts contained in the Bible. . . . For instruction then in social, religious and civil  
7 duties resort to the scriptures for the best precepts. “

8 [Noah Webster, *History of the United States*, "Advice to the Young" (New Haven: Durrie & Peck, 1832), pp. 338-340, par.  
9 51, 53, 56]

10  
11 “Far from being rivals or enemies, religion and law are twin sisters, friends, and mutual assistants. Indeed, these two sciences  
12 run into each other. The divine law, as discovered by reason and the moral sense, forms an essential part of both.”

13 [James Wilson, *The Works of the Honourable James Wilson* (Philadelphia: Bronson and Chauncey, 1804), Vol. I, p.  
14 106; Signer of the Constitution.]

15  
16 **“Cursed is the one who trusts in man [and by implication, governments made up of men], who depends on flesh for  
17 his strength and whose heart turns away from the Lord.** He will be like a bush in the wastelands; he will not see prosperity  
18 when it comes. He will dwell in the parched places of the desert, in a salt land where no one lives. But blessed is the man  
19 who trusts in the Lord, whose confidence is in Him. He will be like a tree planted by the water that sends out its roots by the  
20 stream. It does not fear when heat comes; its leaves are always green. It has no worries in a year of drought and never fails  
21 to bear fruit.”

22 [Jeremiah 17:5-8, Bible, NIV]

23  
24 “Men, in a word, must necessarily be controlled either by a power within them or by a power without them; either by the  
25 Word of God or by the strong arm of man; either by the Bible or by the bayonet.”

26 [Robert Winthrop, *Addresses and Speeches on Various Occasions* (Boston: Little, Brown & Co., 1852), p. 172 from his  
27 "Either by the Bible or the Bayonet."; Former Speaker of the U.S. House of Representatives]

28  
29 “[I]f we and our posterity reject religious instruction and authority, violate the rules of eternal justice, trifle with the  
30 injunctions of morality, and recklessly destroy the political constitution which holds us together, no man can tell how sudden  
31 a catastrophe may overwhelm us that shall bury all our glory in profound obscurity.”

32 [Daniel Webster, *The Writings and Speeches of Daniel Webster* (Boston: Little, Brown, & Company, 1903), Vol. XIII, p.  
33 492. From "The Dignity and Importance of History," February 23, 1852]

34  
35  
36  
37 “I have lived, Sir, a long time, and the longer I live, the more convincing proofs I see of this truth, that God governs in the  
38 affairs of men. And if a sparrow cannot fall to the ground without His notice, is it probable that an empire can rise without  
39 his aid? We have been assured, Sir, in the Sacred Writings, that "except the Lord build the House, they labor in vain that  
40 build it." I firmly believe this; and I also believe that without His concurring aid we shall succeed in this political building no  
41 better, than the Builders of Babel: We shall be divided by our partial local interests; our projects will be confounded, and we  
42 ourselves shall become a reproach and by word down to future ages. And what is worse, mankind may hereafter from tis  
43 unfortunate instance, despair of establishing governments by human wisdom and leave it to chance, war and conquest.

44  
45 “We profess to be republicans, and yet we neglect the only means of establishing and perpetuating our republican forms of  
46 government, that is, the universal education of our youth in the principles of Christianity by the means of the Bible. For this  
47 Divine Book, above all others, favors that equality among mankind, that respect for just laws, and those sober and frugal  
48 virtues, which constitute the soul of republicanism.”

49 [Benjamin Rush, *Essays, Literary, Moral and Philosophical* (Philadelphia: Printed by Thomas and William Bradford, 1806),  
50 pp. 93-94]

51  
52  
53 “While just government protects all in their religious rights, true religion affords to government its surest support.”

54 [George Washington, *The Writings of George Washington*, John C. Fitzpatrick, editor (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government  
55 Printing Office, 1932), Vol. XXX, p. 432]

1 By renouncing the Bible, philosophers swing from their moorings upon all moral subjects. . . . It is the only correct map of  
2 the human heart that ever has been published. . . . All systems of religion, morals, and government not founded upon it [the  
3 Bible] must perish, and how consoling the thought, it will not only survive the wreck of these systems but the world itself.  
4 "The Gates of Hell shall not prevail against it." [Matthew 1:18]

5 [Benjamin Rush, *Letters of Benjamin Rush*, L. H. Butterfield, editor (Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press, 1951), p.  
6 936, to John Adams, January 23, 1807]

7  
8 "No free government now exists in the world, unless where Christianity is acknowledged, and is the religion of the country."  
9 [Pennsylvania Supreme Court, 1824. *Updegraph v. Commonwealth*; 11 Serg. & R. 393, 406 (Sup.Ct. Penn. 1824)]

10  
11 "[P]ublic utility pleads most forcibly for the general distribution of the Holy Scriptures. The doctrine they preach, the  
12 obligations they impose, the punishment they threaten, the rewards they promise, the stamp and image of divinity they bear,  
13 which produces a conviction of their truths, can alone secure to society, order and peace, and to our courts of justice and  
14 constitutions of government, purity, stability and usefulness. In vain, without the Bible, we increase penal laws and draw  
15 entrenchments around our institutions. Bibles are strong entrenchments. Where they abound, men cannot pursue wicked  
16 courses, and at the same time enjoy quiet conscience."

17 [Bernard C. Steiner, *One Hundred and Ten Years of Bible Society Work in Maryland, 1810-1920* (Maryland Bible Society,  
18 1921), p. 14; Signer of the Constitution]

19  
20 "To the kindly influence of Christianity we owe that degree of civil freedom, and political and social happiness which  
21 mankind now enjoys. . . . Whenever the pillars of Christianity shall be overthrown, our present republican forms of  
22 government, and all blessings which flow from them, must fall with them."

23 [Jedediah Morse, Election Sermon given at Charleston, MA, on April 25, 1799; Patriot and father of American geography]

24  
25 "The doctrines of Jesus are simple, and tend all to the happiness of mankind."

26 [Thomas Jefferson, *The Writings of Thomas Jefferson*, Albert Bergh, editor (Washington, D. C.: Thomas Jefferson Memorial  
27 Assoc., 1904), Vol. XV, p. 383]

28  
29 "I concur with the author in considering the moral precepts of Jesus as more pure, correct, and sublime than those of ancient  
30 philosophers."

31 [Thomas Jefferson, *The Writings of Thomas Jefferson*, Albert Bergh, editor (Washington, D. C.: Thomas Jefferson Memorial  
32 Assoc., 1904), Vol. X, pp. 376-377. In a letter to Edward Dowse on April 19, 1803]

33  
34 "I therefore beg leave to move that henceforth prayers imploring the assistance of Heaven, and its blessings on our  
35 deliberations be held in this Assembly every morning before we proceed to business, and that one of more of the clergy of  
36 this city be requested to officiate in that service."

37 [James Madison, *The Records of the Federal Convention of 1787*, Max Farrand, editor (New Haven: Yale University Press,  
38 1911), Vol. I, pp. 450-452, June 28, 1787]

39  
40 "To assert that the earth revolves around the sun is as erroneous to claim that Jesus was not born of a virgin"

41 [Cardinal Belleramine]

42  
43 "The "establishment of religion" clause of the First Amendment means at least this: **neither a state nor the Federal**  
44 **Government can set up a church.** Neither can pass laws which aid one [state-sponsored political] religion, aid all religions,  
45 or prefer one religion over another. Neither can force or influence a person to go to or to remain away from church against  
46 his will, or force him to profess a belief or disbelief in any religion. No person can be punished for entertaining or professing  
47 religious beliefs or disbeliefs, for church attendance or non-attendance. **No tax in any amount, large or small, can be levied**  
48 **to support any religious activities or institutions, whatever they may be called, or whatever form they may adopt to**  
49 **teach or practice religion. Neither a state nor the Federal Government can, openly or secretly, participate in the**  
50 **affairs of any religious organizations or groups and vice versa.**"

51 [Everson v. Bd. of Ed., 330 U.S. 1, 15 (1947)]

52  
53 "**[T]he Establishment Clause is infringed when the government makes adherence to religion relevant to a person's**  
54 **standing in the political community.** Direct government action endorsing religion or a particular religious practice is invalid  
55 under this approach, because it sends a message to nonadherents that they are outsiders, not full members of the political  
56 community, and an accompanying message to adherents that they are insiders, favored members of the political community".

57 [Wallace v. Jaffree, 472 U.S. 69 (1985)]

1  
2 “There are three points of doctrine the belief of which forms the foundation of all morality. The first is the existence of God;  
3 the second is the immortality of the human soul; and the third is a future state of rewards and punishments. Suppose it possible  
4 for a man to disbelieve either of these three articles of faith and that man will have no conscience, he will have no other law  
5 than that of the tiger or the shark. The laws of man may bind him in chains or may put him to death, but they never can make  
6 him wise, virtuous, or happy.”

7 [John Quincy Adams, *Letters of John Quincy Adams to His Son on the Bible and Its Teachings* (Auburn: James M. Alden,  
8 1850), pp. 22-23]

9  
10 “The law given from Sinai was a civil and municipal as well as a moral and religious code; it contained many statutes . . . of  
11 universal application-laws essential to the existence of men in society, and most of which have been enacted by every nation  
12 which ever professed any code of laws.”

13 [John Quincy Adams, *Letters of John Quincy Adams, to His Son, on the Bible and Its Teachings* (Auburn: James M. Alden,  
14 1850), p. 61]

15  
16 “America is like a healthy body and its resistance is three-fold: its patriotism, its morality and its spiritual life. If we can  
17 undermine these three areas, America will collapse from within.”

18 [Joseph Stalin, former dictator of the Soviet Union]

19  
20 See Paul Mitchell’s Collection of Religious Quotations at the link below for additional religious quotations:

21 [http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Spirituality/Research/MitchelQuotations/PM\\_INDEX.htm](http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Spirituality/Research/MitchelQuotations/PM_INDEX.htm)

## 22 23 **9 SELF GOVERNMENT<sup>7</sup>**

24 “**All societies of men must be governed in some way or other. The less they may have of stringent State Government,**  
25 **the more they must have of individual self-government. The less they rely on public law or physical force, the more**  
26 **they must rely on private moral restraint.** Men, in a word, must necessarily be controlled, either by a power within them,  
27 or by a power without them; either by the Word of God, or by the strong arm of man; either by the Bible, or by the bayonet.  
28 It may do for other countries and other governments to talk about the State supporting religion. Here, under our own free  
29 institutions, it is Religion which must support the State.”

30 [Robert Winthrop, To the Annual Meeting of the Massachusetts Bible Society, Boston, Mass; May 28, 1849]

31  
32  
33 Then all the elders of Israel gathered together and came to Samuel at Ramah, and said to him, “Look, you are old, and your  
34 sons do not walk in your ways. **Now make us a king to judge us like all the nations** [and be OVER them]”.

35  
36 But the thing displeased Samuel when they said, “**Give us a king to judge us.**” So Samuel prayed to the Lord. **And the**  
37 **Lord said to Samuel, “Heed the voice of the people in all that they say to you; for they have not rejected you, but they**  
38 **have rejected Me [God], that I should not reign over them.** According to all the works which they have done since the  
39 day that I brought them up out of Egypt, even to this day—**with which they have forsaken Me and served other gods**  
40 **[Kings, in this case]—so they are doing to you also** [government becoming idolatry]. Now therefore, heed their voice.  
41 **However, you shall solemnly forewarn them, and show them the behavior of the king who will reign over them.**”

42  
43 So Samuel told all the words of the LORD to the people who asked him for a king. And he said, “**This will be the behavior**  
44 **of the king who will reign over you: He will take [STEAL] your sons and appoint them for his own chariots and to be**  
45 **his horsemen, and some will run before his chariots. He will appoint captains over his thousands and captains over**  
46 **his fifties, will set some to plow his ground and reap his harvest, and some to make his weapons of war and equipment**  
47 **for his chariots. He will take [STEAL] your daughters to be perfumers, cooks, and bakers. And he will take [STEAL]**  
48 **the best of your fields, your vineyards, and your olive groves, and give them to his servants. He will take [STEAL] a**  
49 **tenth of your grain and your vintage, and give it to his officers and servants. And he will take [STEAL] your male**  
50 **servants, your female servants, your finest young men, and your donkeys, and put them to his work [as SLAVES]. He**  
51 **will take [STEAL] a tenth of your sheep. And you will be his servants. And you will cry out in that day because of**  
52 **your king whom you have chosen for yourselves, and the LORD will not hear you in that day.**”

7 A comprehensive system of self government is described in: *Self Government Federation: Article of Confederation*, Form #13.002;  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>.

1  
2 Nevertheless the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel; and they said, "No, but we will have a king over us, that we  
3 also may be like all the nations, and that our king may judge us and go out before us and fight our battles."  
4 [[1 Sam. 8:4-20](#), Bible, NKJV]

5  
6  
7 **"The determination of the Framers Convention and the ratifying conventions to preserve complete and unimpaired**  
8 **state [and personal] self-government in all matters not committed to the general government is one of the plainest**  
9 **facts which emerges from the history of their deliberations.** And adherence to that determination is incumbent equally  
10 upon the federal government and the states. **State powers can neither be appropriated on the one hand nor abdicated on**  
11 **the other. As this court said in Texas v. White, 7 Wall. 700, 725, 'The preservation of the States, and the maintenance**  
12 **of their governments, are as much within the design and care of the Constitution as the preservation of the Union and**  
13 **the maintenance of the National government.** The Constitution, in all its provisions, looks to an indestructible Union,  
14 composed of indestructible States.' Every journey to a forbidden end begins with the first step; and the danger of such a step  
15 by the federal government in the direction of taking over the powers of the states is that the end of the journey may find the  
16 states so despoiled of their powers, or-what may amount to the same thing-so [[298 U.S. 238, 296](#)] relieved of the  
17 responsibilities which possession of the powers necessarily enjoins, as to reduce them to little more than geographical  
18 subdivisions of the national domain. It is safe to say that if, when the Constitution was under consideration, it had been  
19 thought that any such danger lurked behind its plain words, it would never have been ratified. "  
20 [[Carter v. Carter Coal Co., 298 U.S. 238](#) (1936)]

21  
22 "The care of every man's soul belongs to himself. But what if he neglect the care of it? Well what if he neglect the care of his  
23 health or his estate, which would more nearly relate to the state. Will the magistrate make a law that he not be poor or sick?  
24 Laws provide against injury from others; but not from ourselves. God himself will not save men against their wills."  
25 [Thomas Jefferson]

26  
27 "Sometimes it is said that man cannot be trusted with the government of himself. Can he, then, be trusted with the government  
28 of others? Or have we found angels in the forms of kings to govern him? Let history answer this question."  
29 [Thomas Jefferson]

30  
31 "That government is best which governs the least, because its people discipline themselves."  
32 [Thomas Jefferson]

33  
34 "I never submitted the whole system of my opinions to the creed of any party of men whatever, in religion, in philosophy, in  
35 politics or in anything else, where I was capable of thinking for myself. Such an addiction is the last degradation of a free and  
36 moral agent. If I could not go to Heaven but with a party, I would not go there at all."  
37 [Thomas Jefferson]

38  
39 "I swear by my life and my love for it that I will never live for the sake of another man or ask another man to live for mine."  
40 [Ayn Rand, *Atlas Shrugged*, character "John Galt"]

41  
42 "We propose a five-word constitutional amendment: There shall be open borders. People are the great resource, and so long  
43 as we keep our economy free, more people means more growth, the more the merrier. Study after study shows that even the  
44 most recent immigrants give more than they take."  
45 [Wall Street Journal]

46  
47 "[I]t is impossible that any people of government should ever prosper, where men render not unto God, that which is God's,  
48 as well as to Caesar, that which is Caesar's."  
49 [*Fundamental Constitutions of Pennsylvania*, 1682. Written by William Penn, founder of the colony of Pennsylvania.]

## 10 GOVERNMENT AND POLITICS<sup>8</sup>

"To be governed is to be watched over, inspected, spied on, directed, legislated, regimented, closed in, indoctrinated, preached at, controlled, assessed, evaluated, censored, commanded; all by creatures that have neither the right, nor wisdom, nor virtue . . .

To be governed means that at every move, operation, or transaction one is noted, registered, entered in a census, taxed, stamped, priced, assessed, patented, licensed, authorized, recommended, admonished, prevented, reformed, set right, corrected. Government means to be subjected to tribute, trained, ransomed, exploited, monopolized, extorted, pressured, mystified, robbed; all in the name of public utility and the general good.

Then, at the first sign of resistance or word of complaint, one is repressed, fined, despised, vexed, pursued, hustled, beaten up, garroted, imprisoned, shot, machine-gunned, judged, sentenced, deported, sacrificed, sold, betrayed, and to cap it all, ridiculed, mocked, outraged, and dishonored. That is government, that is its justice and its morality! . . . O human personality! How can it be that you have cowered in such subjection for sixty centuries?"  
[Pierre-Joseph Proudhon (born A. D. 1809 - died A. D. 1865)]

"Keep in mind, all of the Founding Fathers hated democracy – Thomas Jefferson was a partial exception, but only partial. For the most part, they hated democracy. The principles of the Founding Fathers were rather nicely expressed by John Jay, the head of the Constitutional Convention and the first Chief Justice of the Supreme Court. His favorite maxim was, "The people who own the country ought to govern it" -that's the principle on which the United States was founded. The major framer of the Constitution, James Madison, emphasized very clearly in the debates at the Constitutional Convention in 1787 that the whole system must be designed, as he put it, "to protect the minority of the opulent from the majority" -that's the primary purpose of the government, he said."

[Understanding Power, Noam Chomsky, 2002, ISBN 1-56584-703-2, p. 315; SOURCE:  
<http://www.ditext.com/chomsky/power.pdf>]

"Politicians prefer unarmed and illiterate peasants!"  
[Sovereignty Education and Defense Ministry (SEDM) ]

"POLITICS": (Greek "POLY"= many) + ("TICS"= blood sucking insects)  
[Sovereignty Education and Defense Ministry (SEDM) ]

"It [the State] has taken on a vast mass of new duties and responsibilities; it has spread out its powers until they penetrate to every act of the citizen, however secret; it has begun to throw around its operations the high dignity and impeccability of a State religion; its agents become a separate and superior caste, with authority to bind and loose, and their thumbs in every pot. But it still remains, as it was in the beginning, the common enemy of all well-disposed, industrious and decent men."  
[Henry L. Mencken, A.D. 1926]

"As long as our government is administered for the good of the people and is regulated by their will, it will be worth defending."  
[Andrew Jackson 1829-1837]

"No man is good enough to govern another man without that other's consent."  
[Abraham Lincoln]

"The world is governed by far different persons that what is imagined by those not behind the scenes.¶  
[Benjamin Disraeli]

But Jesus called them to Himself and said to them, "**You know that those who are considered rulers over the Gentiles lord it over them, and their great ones exercise authority over them. Yet it shall not be so among you; but whoever desires to become great among you shall be your servant. ¶ And whoever of you desires to be first shall be slave of all. For even the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give His life a ransom for many.**"

<sup>8</sup> For detailed information on law and government see: *Law and Government Topic*, Family Guardian Fellowship;  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/LawAndGovt/LawAndGovt.htm>.

1 [Mark 10:42-45, Bible, NKJV]  
2  
3 “All the powers of the government [[including ALL of its civil enforcement powers](#) against the public] must be carried into  
4 operation **by individual agency, either through the medium of public officers, or contracts made with [private]**  
5 **individuals.**”  
6 [Osborn v. Bank of U.S., [22 U.S. 738](#) (1824)]  
7  
8 “Those people who are not governed by GOD will be ruled by tyrants.”  
9 [William Penn (after which Pennsylvania was named)]  
10  
11 “A free people [claim] their rights as derived from the laws of nature, and not as the gift of their chief magistrate.”  
12 [Thomas Jefferson: Rights of British America, 1774. ME 1:209, Papers 1:134 ]  
13  
14 “Propitious smiles of heaven can never be expected on a nation that disregards the eternal rules of order and right which  
15 heaven itself has ordained.”  
16 [George Washington (1732-1799), First Inaugural Address]  
17  
18 “In every government on earth is some trace of human weakness, some germ of corruption and degeneracy, which cunning  
19 will discover, and wickedness insensibly open, cultivate and improve.”  
20 [Thomas Jefferson: Notes on Virginia Q.XIV, 1782. ME 2:207]  
21  
22 “For where [government] envy and self-seeking [of money they are not entitled to] exist, confusion [and deception] and every  
23 evil thing will be there.”  
24 [[James 3:16](#), Bible, NKJV]  
25  
26 “Government is established for the protection of the weak against the strong. This is the principal, if not the sole motive for  
27 the establishment of all legitimate government. It is only the weaker party that lose their liberties, when a government becomes  
28 oppressive. The stronger party, in all governments are free by virtue of their superior strength. They never oppress themselves.  
29 Legislation is the work of this stronger party; and if, in addition to the sole power of legislation, they have the sole power of  
30 determining what legislation shall be enforced, they have all power in their hands, and the weaker party are the subjects of  
31 an absolute government. Unless the weaker party have a veto, they have no power whatever in the government and...no  
32 liberties... The trial by jury is the only institution that gives the weaker party any veto upon the power of the stronger.  
33 Consequently it is the only institution that gives them any effective voice in the government, or any guaranty against  
34 oppression.”  
35 [Lysander Spooner]  
36  
37 “Nothing can destroy a government more quickly than its failure to observe its own laws, or worse, its disregard of the charter  
38 of its own existence”  
39 [U.S. Supreme Court Justice Tom C. Clark - Mapp vs. Ohio]  
40  
41 “A nation which does not remember what it was yesterday, does not know what it is today, nor what it is trying to do. We  
42 are trying to do a futile thing if we do not know where we came from or what we have been about.”  
43 [Woodrow Wilson, President of the United States]  
44  
45 “Americans have the government officials they deserve. Our society openly castigates the Almighty, thus making tolerable  
46 judicial pronouncements like that of today (6-26-02, Ninth Circuit Court of Appeals declared the national pledge  
47 unconstitutional because it used the phrase “one nation under God”) which banished God from our national pledge. The  
48 darkness of night follows the light of day, and similarly when any nation shakes its angry fist at the maker of the universe, it  
49 can expect the withdrawal of divine protection. Conditions are now riper for a strike by our national tormenters. Those who  
50 disdain our sacred pledge are no better than our enemies.”  
51 [Larry Becraft, Attorney]  
52  
53 **“GOVERNMENT ANNOUNCEMENT April 15, 20\_\_ .** [Washington, D.C.] The federal government announced today that  
54 it is changing its emblem from an eagle to a condom, because that more clearly reflects its political stance. A condom stands  
55 up to inflation, halts production, destroys the next generation, protects a bunch of pricks, and gives you a sense of security  
56 while it's actually screwing you.”  
57 [Unknown]

1  
2 "Corporations are also of all grades, and made for varied objects; **all governments are corporations, created by usage and**  
3 **common consent, or grants and charters which create a body politic for prescribed purposes; but whether they are**  
4 **private, local or general, in their objects, for the enjoyment of property, or the exercise of power, they are all governed**  
5 **by the same rules of law, as to the construction and the obligation of the instrument by which the incorporation is**  
6 **made. One universal rule of law protects persons and property.** It is a fundamental principle of the common law of  
7 England, that the term freemen of the kingdom, includes 'all persons,' ecclesiastical and temporal, incorporate, politique or  
8 natural; it is a part of their magna charta (2 Inst. 4), and is incorporated into our institutions. The persons of the members of  
9 corporations are on the same footing of protection as other persons, and their corporate property secured by the same laws  
10 which protect that of individuals. 2 Inst. 46-7. 'No man shall be taken,' 'no man shall be disseised,' without due process of  
11 law, is a principle taken from magna charta, infused into all our state constitutions, and is made inviolable by the federal  
12 government, by the amendments to the constitution."  
13 [Proprietors of Charles River Bridge v. Proprietors of Warren Bridge, [36 U.S. 420](#) (1837)]  
14

15 "With all [our] blessings, what more is necessary to make us a happy and a prosperous people? Still one thing more, fellow  
16 citizens--**a wise and frugal Government, which shall restrain men from injuring one another, shall leave them**  
17 **otherwise free** to regulate their own pursuits of industry and improvement, and shall not take from the mouth of labor the  
18 bread it has earned. This is the sum of good government, and this is necessary to close the circle of our felicities."  
19 [Thomas Jefferson: 1st Inaugural, 1801. ME 3:320]  
20

21 "Preach the Word; be prepared in season and out of season [by diligent study of this book and God's Word]; **correct, rebuke**  
22 **and encourage—with great patience and careful instruction. For the time will come when men [in the legal profession**  
23 **or the judiciary] will not put up with sound [legal] doctrine [such as that found in this book]. Instead, to suit their**  
24 **own desires, they [our covetous public dis-servants] will gather around them a great number of teachers [court-**  
25 **appointed “experts”, “licensed” government whores called attorneys and CPA’s, and educators in government-run**  
26 **or subsidized public schools and liberal universities] to say what their itching ears want to hear. They will turn their**  
27 **ears away from the truth and turn aside to [government and legal-profession] myths[ and fables]. But you [the chosen**  
28 **of God and His servants must], keep your head in all situations, endure hardship, do the work of an evangelist,**  
29 **discharge all the duties of your [God’s] ministry.”**  
30 [[2 Tim. 4:2-5](#), Bible, NKJV]  
31

32 "Those who do not learn from the mistakes of history are doomed to repeat them."  
33 [George Santayana]  
34

35 "I am interested in politics so that one day I will not have to be interested in politics."  
36 [Ayn Rand]  
37

38 "Love your country but fear its government."  
39 [N.E. folk wisdom]  
40

41 "Necessity is the plea for every infringement of human freedom. It is the argument of tyrants; it is the creed of slaves."  
42 [William Pitt, 18 Nov 1783]  
43

44 "Government is not reason, it is not eloquence, it is force; like fire, a troublesome servant and a fearful master. Never for a  
45 moment should it be left to irresponsible action."  
46 [George Washington]  
47

48 "The moral and constitutional obligations of our representatives in Washington are to protect our liberty, not coddle the world,  
49 precipitating no-win wars, while bringing bankruptcy and economic turmoil to our people."  
50 [Congressman Ron Paul, 1987]  
51

52 "History I believe furnishes no example of a priest-ridden people maintaining a free civil government. This marks the lowest  
53 grade of ignorance, of which their political as well as religious leaders will always avail themselves for their own purpose. "  
54 [Thomas Jefferson]  
55

56 "If we were directed from Washington when to sow and when to reap, we would soon want for bread."  
57 [Thomas Jefferson]

1 "No man has ever ruled other men for their own good."  
2 [George D. Herron]  
3  
4  
5 "We find two great gangs of political speculators, who alternately take possession of the state power and exploit it by the  
6 most corrupt ends -- the nation is powerless against these two great cartels of politicians who are ostensibly its servants, but  
7 in reality dominate and plunder it."  
8 [Friedrich Engels]  
9  
10 "When goods don't cross borders, soldiers will."  
11 [Frederic Bastiat, early French economist ]  
12  
13 "I'm a politician, and as a politician I have the perogotive to lie whenever I want."  
14 [Charles Peacock, ex-director of Madison Guaranty, the Arkansas S&L at center of Whitewatergate]  
15  
16 "America does not go abroad in search of monsters to destroy. She is the well-wisher to freedom and independence of all.  
17 She is the champion and vindicator only of her own."  
18 [John Quincy Adams]  
19  
20 "It's dangerous to be right when the government is wrong."  
21 [Unknown]  
22  
23 "If CON is the opposite of PRO, does that mean that CONgress is the opposite of PROgress?"  
24 [Gallagher]  
25  
26 "The politicians don't just want your money. They want your soul. They want you to be worn down by taxes until you are  
27 dependent and helpless. "When you subsidize poverty and failure, you get more of both."  
28 [James Dale Davidson, National Taxpayers Union]  
29  
30 "One of the penalties for refusing to participate in politics is that you end up being governed by your inferiors."  
31 [Plato]  
32  
33 "In the end more than they wanted freedom, they wanted security. When the Athenians finally wanted not to give to society  
34 but for society to give to them, when the freedom they wished for was freedom from responsibility, then Athens ceased to be  
35 free."  
36 [Edward Gibbon (1737-1794)]  
37  
38 "It is often easier for our children to obtain a gun than it is to find a good school."  
39 [Joycelyn Elders]  
40  
41 "Maybe that's because guns are sold at a profit, while schools are provided by the government."  
42 [David Boaz]  
43  
44 "When buying and selling are controlled by legislation, the first things to be bought and sold are legislators."  
45 [P.J. O'Rourke]  
46  
47 "We won't dispassionately investigate or rationally debate which drugs do what damage and whether or how much of that  
48 damage is the result of criminalization. We'd rather work ourselves into a screaming fit of puritanism and then go home and  
49 take a pill."  
50 [P.J. O'Rourke]  
51  
52 "We hate our politicians so much that even if they tell us they lied, we don't believe them."  
53 [Peter Newman]  
54  
55 "Suppose you were an idiot. And suppose you were a member of Congress. But then I repeat myself."  
56 [Mark Twain]  
57

1 "I contend that for a nation to try to tax itself into prosperity is like a man standing in a bucket and trying to lift himself up  
2 by the handle."  
3 [Winston Churchill]  
4  
5 "A government which robs Peter to pay Paul can always depend on the support of Paul."  
6 [George Bernard Shaw]  
7  
8 "A liberal is someone who feels a great debt to his fellow man, which debt he proposes to pay off with your money."  
9 [G. Gordon Liddy]  
10  
11 "Democracy must be something more than two wolves and a sheep voting on what to have for dinner."  
12 [James Bovard, Civil Libertarian (1994)]  
13  
14 "Foreign aid might be defined as a transfer of money from poor people in rich countries to rich people in poor countries."  
15 [Douglas Casey, Classmate of Bill Clinton at Georgetown Univ.]  
16  
17 "Giving money and power to government is like giving whiskey and car keys to teenage boys."  
18 [P.J. O'Rourke, Civil Libertarian]  
19  
20 "Government is the great fiction, through which everybody endeavors to live at the expense of everybody else."  
21 [Frederic Bastiat, French Economist (1801-1850)]  
22  
23 "Government's view of the economy could be summed up in a few short phrases: If it moves, tax it. If it keeps moving,  
24 regulate it. And if it stops moving, subsidize it."  
25 [Ronald Reagan (1986)]  
26  
27 "I don't make jokes. I just watch the government and report the facts."  
28 [Will Rogers]  
29  
30 "If you think health care is expensive now, wait until you see what it costs when it's free."  
31 [P.J. O'Rourke]  
32  
33 "In general, the art of government consists of taking as much money as possible from one party of the citizens to give to the  
34 other."  
35 [Voltaire (1764)]  
36  
37 "Just because you do not take an interest in politics doesn't mean politics won't take an interest in you."  
38 [Pericles (430 B.C.)]  
39  
40 "No man's life, liberty, or property is safe while the legislature is in session."  
41 [Mark Twain (1866)]  
42  
43 "Talk is cheap ... except when Congress does it."  
44 [Unknown]  
45  
46 "The government is like a baby's alimentary canal, with a happy appetite at one end and no responsibility at the other."  
47 [Ronald Reagan]  
48  
49 "The inherent vice of capitalism is the unequal sharing of the blessings. The inherent blessing of socialism is the equal sharing  
50 of misery. "  
51 [Winston Churchill]  
52  
53 "The only difference between a tax man and a taxidermist is that the taxidermist leaves the skin. "  
54 [Mark Twain]  
55  
56 "The ultimate result of shielding men from the effects of folly is to fill the world with fools. "  
57 [Herbert Spencer, English Philosopher (1820-1903)]

1  
2 "There is no distinctly native American criminal class...save Congress".....  
3 [Mark Twain]  
4  
5 "What this country needs are more unemployed politicians. "  
6 [Edward Langley, Artist (1928 - 1995)]  
7  
8 "A government big enough to give you everything you want, is strong enough to take everything you have"  
9 [Thomas Jefferson]  
10  
11 "The few who understand the system, will either be so interested in its profits, or so dependent on its favors that there will be  
12 no opposition from that class, while on the other hand, the great body of people, mentally incapable of comprehending the  
13 tremendous advantages...will bear its burden without complaint, and perhaps without suspecting that the system is inimical  
14 to their best interests."  
15 [Rothschild Brothers of London communiqué to associates in New York June 25, 1863]  
16  
17 "The men the American people admire most extravagantly are the greatest liars; the men they detest most violently are those  
18 who try to tell them the truth."  
19 [H.L. Mencken]  
20  
21 "Truth is incontrovertible. Panic may resent it; ignorance may deride it; malice may destroy it; but there it is. "  
22 [Unknown]  
23  
24 "Men occasionally stumble over the truth, but most of them pick themselves up and hurry off as if nothing happened."  
25 [Winston Churchill ]  
26  
27 "What luck for rulers that men do not think"  
28 [Adolf Hitler]  
29  
30 "Nothing is more terrifying than ignorance in action... "  
31 [Goethe]  
32  
33 "The more corrupt a nation the more numerous are its laws. "  
34 [Tacitus 95 A.D.]  
35  
36 "My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge"  
37 [Hosea 4:6. Geneva Bible]  
38  
39 "Don't sacrifice your life or your career for anyone, if it comes down to you or them, send flowers."  
40 [Robert Redford, Spy Games]  
41  
42 "Giving money and power to government is like giving whiskey and car keys to teenage boys. "  
43 [P.J. O'Rourke, Civil Libertarian]  
44  
45 "If we make peaceful revolution impossible, we make violent revolution inevitable."  
46 [John Fitzgerald Kennedy]  
47  
48 "The only devils in the world are those running around in our own hearts - that is where the battle should be fought."  
49 [Mahatma Gandhi]  
50  
51 "Man is born free, and everywhere he is in chains."  
52 [Jean-Jacques Rousseau - (1712-1778) Political philosopher, educationist and essayist -Source: The Social Contract]  
53  
54 "Liberty is rendered even more precious by the recollection of servitude."  
55 [Marcus Tullius Cicero - (106-43 B.C.) Roman Statesman, Philosopher and Orator]  
56

1 "No man survives when freedom fails, The best men rot in filthy jails, And those who cry 'appease, appease' Are hanged by  
2 those they tried to please.": Hiram Mann "If we fail to check the power of the judiciary, I predict that we will eventually live  
3 under judicial tyranny."  
4 [Patrick Henry]

5  
6 "Knowledge will forever govern ignorance; and a people who mean to be their own governors must arm themselves with the  
7 power which knowledge gives: "  
8 [James Madison]

9  
10 "When even one American-who has done nothing wrong-is forced by fear to shut his mind and close his mouth-then all  
11 Americans are in peril. "  
12 [Harry S. Truman]

13  
14 "I am a firm believer in the people. If given the truth, they can be depended upon to meet any national crisis. The great point  
15 is to bring them the real facts. "  
16 [Abraham Lincoln]

17  
18 "Justice will not be served until those who are unaffected are as outraged as those who are."  
19 [Benjamin Franklin]

---

22  
23 "One of the greatest shortcomings in contemporary society is the inability of many to distinguish between right and wrong,  
24 between good and evil, as well as the lack of the spirit to fight against injustice. Fundamentally, peace and our humanity must  
25 be backed up by the spirit to challenge what is wrong. A peace that acquiesces to rampant iniquity represents the bleak  
26 stillness of a spiritual graveyard. Shutting one's eyes to injustice is not tolerance; it is little more than cowardice and apathy.  
27 While ignoring wrongdoing may seem the easy way out, in the end it only brings unhappiness to all. The true mission of free  
28 speech is to uphold the spirit of justice and challenge inhumanity. "

29  
30 "Patriotism means to stand by the country. It does not mean to stand by the President save to the degree in which he himself  
31 stands by the country. To stand by the country, means to stand by the principles on which our great Republic was founded  
32 and honor everyone's rights to self-determination and individualism."  
33 [President Theodore Roosevelt]

---

35  
36 "Aye, fight and you may die, run and you'll live, at least awhile. And dying in your beds many years from now, would you  
37 be willing to trade all the days from this day to that, for one chance, just one chance to come back here and tell our enemies  
38 that they may take our lives but they'll never take our freedom?"  
39 [William Wallace, "Brave Heart"]

40  
41 "Power concedes nothing without a demand. It never did, and it never will. Find out just what people will submit to, and you  
42 have found out the exact amount of injustice and wrong which will be imposed upon them, and these will continue till they  
43 have resisted with either words or blows, or with both. The limits of tyrants are prescribed by the endurance of those whom  
44 they suppress."  
45 [Frederick Douglas]

46  
47 "You have rights antecedent to all earthly governments; rights that cannot be repealed or restrained by human laws; rights  
48 derived from the Great Legislator of the Universe."  
49 [John Adams]

50  
51 "Patriotism means to stand by the country. It does not mean to stand by the President."  
52 [Theodore Roosevelt]

53  
54 "It is the greatest absurdity to suppose it in the power of one, or any number of men, at the entering into society, to renounce  
55 their essential natural rights, or the means of preserving those rights; when the grand end of civil government, from the very  
56 nature of its institution, is for the support, protection, and defence of those very rights; the principal of which, as is before  
57 observed, are Life, Liberty, and Property. If men, through fear, fraud, or mistake, should in terms renounce or give up any

1 essential natural right, the eternal law of reason and the grand end of society would absolutely vacate such renunciation. The  
2 right to freedom being the gift of God Almighty, it is not in the power of man to alienate this gift and voluntarily become a  
3 slave."

4 [Samuel Adams, The Rights of the Colonists, November 20, 1772; <http://www.foundingfatherquotes.com/father/quotes/2>]

5  
6 "We must never cease to proclaim in fearless tones the great principles of freedom and the rights of man which are the joint  
7 inheritance of the English-speaking world and which through Magna Carta, the Bill of Rights, the Habeas Corpus, trial by  
8 jury, and the English common law find their most famous expression in the American Declaration of Independence."

9 [Sir Winston Churchill, "The Sinews of Peace," address at Westminster College, Fulton, Missouri, March 5, 1946]

10  
11 "All animals are created equal but some animals are more equal than others"

12 [George Orwell in "Animal Farm"]

13  
14 "The lust for power, for dominating others, inflames the heart more than any other passion"

15 [Tacitus]

16  
17 "I have never been able to conceive how any rational being could propose happiness to himself from the exercise of power  
18 over others."

19 [Thomas Jefferson to A. L. C. Destutt de Tracy, 1811]

20  
21 "If ye love wealth better than liberty, the tranquility of servitude better than the animating contest of freedom, go home from  
22 us in peace; We ask not your counsels or your arms; Crouch down and lick the hands which feed you; May your chains set  
23 lightly upon you, and may posterity forget that ye were our countrymen."

24 [Samuel Adams]

25  
26 "... God forbid we should ever be twenty years without such a rebellion. The people cannot be all, and always, well informed.  
27 The part which is wrong will be discontented, in proportion to the importance of the facts they misconceive. If they remain  
28 quiet under such misconceptions, it is lethargy, the forerunner of death to the public liberty ... And what country can preserve  
29 its liberties if its rulers are not warned from time to time, that this people preserve the spirit of resistance? Let them take arms.  
30 The remedy is to set them right as to the facts, pardon and pacify them. What signify a few lives lost in a century or two? The  
31 tree of liberty must be refreshed from time to time with the blood of patriots and tyrants. It is its natural manure."

32 [Thomas Jefferson. Nov. 13. 1787, letter to William S. Smith]

33  
34 "The strength and power of despotism consists wholly in the fear of resistance."

35 [Thomas Paine]

36  
37 "Enslave the liberty of but one human being and the liberties of the world are put in peril."

38 [William Garrison (1805-1879)]

39  
40 "The God who gave us life gave us liberty at the same time ..."

41 [Thomas Jefferson in "A Bill for Establishing Religious Freedom" (1779)]

42  
43 "You can only protect your liberties in this world by protecting the other man's freedom. You can only be free if I am free."

44 [Clarence Darrow (1857-1938)]

45  
46 "God grants liberty only to those who love it and are always ready to guard and defend it."

47 [Daniel Webster]

48  
49 "But our rulers can have no authority over such natural rights, only as we have submitted to them. The rights of conscience  
50 we never submitted, we could not submit. We are answerable for them to our God. The legitimate powers of government  
51 extend to such acts as are injurious to others."

52 [Thomas Jefferson in "Notes on Virginia"]

53  
54 "Liberty is one of the most precious gifts which heaven has bestowed on man; with it we cannot compare the treasures which  
55 the earth contains or the sea conceals; for liberty, as for honor, we can and ought to risk our lives; and, on the other hand,  
56 captivity is the greatest evil that can befall man."

57 [Miguel De Cervantes (1547-1616)]

1 "Bad laws are the worst sort of tyranny."  
2 [Edmund Burke (1729-1797)]  
3  
4 "Freedom hath a thousands charms to show, that slaves however contented never know."  
5 [William Cowper (1731-1800)]  
6  
7 "The only freedom which deserves the name is that of pursuing our own good, in our own way, so long as we do not attempt  
8 to deprive others of theirs, or impede their efforts to obtain it."  
9 [John Stuart Mill]  
10  
11 "The true danger is when liberty is nibbled away, for expedients, and by parts ... the only thing necessary for evil to triumph  
12 is for good men to do nothing."  
13 [Edmund Burke]  
14  
15 "The tree of liberty must be refreshed from time to time with the blood of patriots and tyrants."  
16 [Thomas Jefferson]  
17  
18 "Guard with jealous attention the public liberty. Suspect everyone who approaches that jewel. Unfortunately, nothing will  
19 preserve it but downright force. Whenever you give up that force, you are ruined."  
20 [Patrick Henry]  
21  
22 "God grant that not only the love of liberty but a thorough knowledge of the rights of man may pervade all the nations of the  
23 earth, so that a philosopher may set his foot anywhere on its surface and say: 'This is my country.'"  
24 [Benjamin Franklin, letter to David Hartley, December 4, 1789]  
25  
26 "Is life so dear, or peace so sweet, as to be purchased at the price of chains or slavery? Forbid it, Almighty God! I know not  
27 what course others may take but as for me; give me liberty or give me death!"  
28 [Patrick Henry]  
29  
30 "Those who profess to favor freedom, and yet depreciate agitation, are men who want crops without plowing up the ground.  
31 They want rain without thunder and lightning. They want the ocean without the awful roar of its waters. This struggle may  
32 be a moral one; or it may be a physical one; or it may be both moral and physical; but it must be a struggle! Power concedes  
33 nothing without a demand. It never did, and it never will. Find out just what people will submit to, and you have found out  
34 the exact amount of injustice and wrong which will be imposed upon them; and these will continue until they are resisted  
35 with either words or blows, or with both. The limits of tyrants are prescribed by the endurance of those whom they oppress."  
36 [Frederick Douglass, August 4, 1857]  
37  
38 "... it does not require a majority to prevail, but rather an irate, tireless minority keen to set brush fires in people's minds ..."  
39 [Samuel Adams]  
40  
41 "The people who had once bestowed commands, consulships, legions, and all else now longs eagerly for just two things,  
42 bread and circus games.."  
43 [Juvenal, poet, upon observing the decline of the Roman empire]  
44  
45 "The real destroyers of the liberties of any people is he who spreads among them bounties, donation and largesse.."  
46 [Plutarch, Greek historian]  
47  
48 "Four boxes to be used in defense of liberty: soap, ballot, jury, ammo - use in that order."  
49 [Ed Howdershelt]  
50  
51 "America will never be destroyed from the outside. If we falter and lose our freedoms, it will be because we destroyed  
52 ourselves."  
53 [Abraham Lincoln]  
54  
55 "Resistance to tyrants is obedience to God."  
56 [Thomas Jefferson]  
57

1 "Proclaim liberty throughout all the land unto the inhabitants thereof."  
2 [Leviticus 25:10 (inscription on the Liberty Bell)]  
3  
4  
5 "The independence and liberty you possess are the work of ... joint efforts, of common dangers, suffering and successes."  
6 [George Washington]  
7  
8 "They that can give up essential liberty to obtain a little temporary safety deserve neither liberty nor safety."  
9 [Benjamin Franklin]  
10  
11 "Experience should teach us to be most on our guard to protect liberty when the Government's purposes are beneficent. Men  
12 born to freedom are naturally alert to repel invasion of their liberty by evil-minded rulers. The greatest dangers to liberty lurk  
13 in insidious encroachment by men of zeal, well-meaning but without understanding."  
14 [Justice Louis D. Brandeis, dissenting, *Olmstead v. United States*, 277 U.S. 479 (1928)]  
15  
16 "He that would make his own liberty secure must guard even his enemy from oppression; for if he violates this duty he  
17 establishes a precedent that will reach to himself."  
18 [Thomas Paine]  
19  
20 "I often wonder whether we do not rest our hopes too much upon constitutions, upon law and upon courts. These are false  
21 hopes, believe me, these are false hopes. Liberty lies in the hearts of men and women; when it dies there, no constitution,  
22 no law, no court can save it; no constitution, no law, no court can even do much to help it. While it lies there it needs no  
23 constitution, no law, no courts to save it."  
24 [Judge Learned Hand, from "The Deficiencies of Trials to Reach the Heart of the Matter", in 3 "Lectures On Legal Topics"  
25 89, 105 (1926), quoted in Fred R. Shapiro, "The Oxford Dictionary Of American Legal Quotations" 304 (1993)]  
26  
27 "The preservation of the sacred fire of liberty and the destiny of the republican model of government are justly considered ...  
28 deeply, ... finally, staked on the experiment entrusted to the hands of the American people."  
29 [George Washington, First Inaugural Address, Apr. 30, 1789]  
30  
31 "The right to freedom being the gift of God, it is not in the power of man to alienate this gift and voluntarily become a slave."  
32 [Samuel Adams]  
33  
34 "Single acts of tyranny may be ascribed to the accidental opinion of a day. But a series of oppressions, ... pursued unalterably  
35 through every change of ministers, too plainly proves a deliberate systematic plan of reducing us to slavery."  
36 [Thomas Jefferson]  
37  
38 "I believe that there are more instances of the abridgment of the freedom of the people by gradual and silent encroachment  
39 of those in power than by violent and sudden usurpations."  
40 [James Madison]  
41  
42 "I have sworn upon the altar of God, eternal hostility against every form of tyranny over the mind of man."  
43 [Thomas Jefferson]  
44  
45 "It is when a people forget God that tyrants forge their chains..."  
46 [Patrick Henry]  
47  
48 "They who say all men are equal speak an undoubted truth, if they mean that all have an equal right to liberty; to their  
49 property, and to their protection of the laws. But they are mistaken if they think men are equal in their station and  
50 employments, since they are not so by their talents."  
51 [Voltaire]  
52  
53 "There is no liberty to men who know not how to govern themselves."  
54 [Henry Ward Beecher]  
55  
56 "Courage, then, my countrymen, our contest is not only whether we ourselves shall be free, but whether there shall be left to  
57 mankind an asylum on earth for civil and religious liberty."

1 [Samuel Adams]

2

3 "Dear Fellow American Patriot, When this country was in its very infancy, our Founding Fathers pledged their fortunes, their  
4 sacred honor, indeed their very lives to stand against tyranny. These men and their families led us on to victory. Historians  
5 have calculated the total membership of these true heroes to be only 3% of the country at that time. To these men, Liberty  
6 was worth more than life itself. The nation that was born from their sacrifices has never since been duplicated in the history  
7 of the world. Our nation is once again in peril of losing its very essence to tyrants who would steal from us the life blood that  
8 has made our country great. It is by the grace of Almighty God that you have been chosen to join with us in the fight to restore  
9 our Nation back to its original greatness; back to a Nation where wo/men are free to believe as they choose, work for  
10 themselves and prosper according to their efforts and faith - where Rights are again protected by Law, not ignored or destroyed  
11 by the policies of bureaucrats. So welcome brothers and sisters! Knowing that resistance to tyranny is obedience to God, I  
12 am honored to call you my countrymen. May God Bless you!"

13 [Thomas Brissey, St. Simons Island, Georgia, Independent Representative for the Save-A-Patriot Fellowship]

14

15 "The evils of tyranny are rarely seen but by him who resists it."

16 [John Hay, 1872]

17

18 "In the beginning of a change, the patriot is a scarce man; brave, hated, and scorned. When his cause succeeds, however, the  
19 timid join him, for then it costs nothing to be a patriot."

20 [Samuel Clemens, author who wrote under the nom de plume, Mark Twain]

21

22 "To sin by silence when they should protest makes cowards of men."

23 [Abraham Lincoln]

24

25 "It's the action, not the fruit of the action, that's important. You have to do the right thing. It may not be in your power, it may  
26 not be in your time, that there'll be any fruit. But that doesn't mean you stop doing the right thing. You may never know what  
27 results come from your action. But if you do nothing, there will be no result."

28 [Gandhi]

29

30 "In Germany, they came first for the Communists, and I didn't speak up because I wasn't a Communist. Then they came for  
31 the Jews, and I didn't speak up because I wasn't a Jew. Then they came for the Trade Unionists, and I didn't speak up because  
32 I wasn't a Trade Unionist. Then they came for the Catholics, and I didn't speak up because I was a Protestant. Then they came  
33 for me, and by that time, no one was left to speak up."

34 [Rev. Dr. Martin Niemoeller, July 1, 1937; arrested by the Third Reich]

35

36 "It will, I believe, everywhere be found, that as the clergy are, or are not what they ought to be, so are the rest of the nation"

37 [Jane Austen]

38

39 "... there is much truth in the Italian saying, 'Make yourselves sheep, and the wolves will eat you.'"

40 [Benjamin Franklin]

41

42 "As life is action and passion, it is required of a man that he be part of the action and passion of his times lest he be judged  
43 never to have lived."

44 [Oliver Wendell Holmes, Jr.]

45

46 "A nation can survive its fools, and even the ambitious. But it cannot survive treason from within. An enemy at the gates is  
47 less formidable, for he is known and carries his banners openly. But the traitor moves amongst those within the gate freely,  
48 his sly whispers rustling through all the alleys, heard in the very halls of government itself. For the traitor appears not a traitor;  
49 he speaks in accents familiar to his victims, and he wears their face and their garments, and he appeals to the baseness that  
50 lies deep in the hearts of all men. He rots the soul of a nation, he works secretly and unknown in the night to undermine the  
51 pillars of a city, he infects the body politic so that it can no longer resist. A murderer is less to be feared"

52 [Marcus Tullius Cicero 42 BC]

53

54 "Do not be afraid of your enemies - in the worst case they can kill you; Do not be afraid of your friends - in the worst case  
55 they can betray you; Be afraid of the indifferent ones: it is from their silent blessings that all the evil is happening in the  
56 world!"

57 [Bruno Yasensky, Russian writer.]

1 "We have it in our power to begin the world again"

2 [Thomas Paine in "Common Sense" (1776)]

3  
4  
5 "First they came for the Communists, and I didn't speak up, because I wasn't a Communist. Then they came for the Jews,  
6 and I didn't speak up, because I wasn't a Jew. Then they came for the Catholics, and I didn't speak up, because I was a  
7 Protestant. Then they came for me, and by that time there was no one left to speak up for me"

8 [Pastor Martin Neimoller: Concentration camp Survivor]

9  
10 "In the first place we should insist that if the immigrant who comes here in good faith becomes an American and assimilates  
11 himself to us, he shall be treated on an exact equality with everyone else, for it is an outrage to discriminate against any such  
12 man because of creed, or birthplace, or origin. But this is predicated upon the man's becoming in very fact an American, and  
13 nothing but an American...There can be no divided allegiance here. Any man who says he is an American, but something else  
14 also, isn't an American at all. We have room for but one flag, the American flag, and this excludes the red flag, which  
15 symbolizes all wars against liberty and civilization, just as much as it excludes any foreign flag of a nation to which we are  
16 hostile...We have room for but one language here, and that is the English language...and we have room for but one sole loyalty  
17 and that is a loyalty to the American people."

18 [Theodore Roosevelt 1907]

19  
20 "The government consists of a gang of men exactly like you and me. They have, taking one with another, no special talent  
21 for the business of government; they have only a talent for getting and holding office. Their principal device to that end is to  
22 search out groups who pant and pine for something they can't get and to promise to give it to them. Nine times out of ten that  
23 promise is worth nothing. The tenth time is made good by looting A to satisfy B. In other words, government is a broker in  
24 pillage, and every election is sort of an advance auction sale of stolen goods."

25 [H.L. Mencken]

26  
27 "[W]hat more is necessary to make us a happy and prosperous people? ... a wise and frugal government ... which shall leave  
28 [men] free to regulate their own pursuits of industry and improvement, and shall not take from the mouth of labor the bread  
29 it has earned ... We must make our choice between economy and liberty or profusion and servitude ... If we can prevent  
30 government from wasting the labors of the people, under the pretense of caring for them, the people will be happy."

31 [Thomas Jefferson]

32  
33 "Governments, whatever their pretensions otherwise, try to preserve themselves by holding the individual down ...  
34 Government itself, indeed, may be reasonably defined as a conspiracy against him. Its one permanent aim, whatever its form,  
35 is to hobble him sufficiently to maintain itself."

36 [H.L. Mencken, author ]

37  
38 "No provision in our Constitution ought to be dearer to man than that which protects the rights of conscience against the  
39 power of its public functionaries..."

40 [Thomas Jefferson in a letter to the Methodist Episcopal Church at New London, Connecticut, Feb. 4, 1809 ]

41  
42 "I think we have more machinery of government than is necessary, too many parasites living on the labor of the industrious."

43 [Thomas Jefferson Letter to William Ludlow, 1824 ]

44  
45 "Government big enough to supply everything you need is big enough to take everything you have ... The course of history  
46 shows that as a government grows, liberty decreases."

47 [Thomas Jefferson]

48  
49 "We are taxed in our bread and our wine, in our incomes and our investments, on our land and on our property not only for  
50 base creatures who do not deserve the name of men, but for foreign nations, complaisant nations who will bow to us and  
51 accept our largesse and promise us to assist in the keeping of the peace - these mendicant nations who will destroy us when  
52 we show a moment of weakness or our treasury is bare, and surely it is becoming bare! We are taxed to maintain legions on  
53 their soil, in the name of law and order and the Pax Romana, a document which will fall into dust when it pleases our allies  
54 and our vassals. We keep them in precarious balance only with our gold. Is the heart blood of our nation worth these? Were  
55 they bound to us with ties of love, they would not ask our gold. They take our very flesh, and they hate and despise us. And  
56 who shall say we are worthy of more? ... When a government becomes powerful it is destructive, extravagant and violent; it

1 is an usurer which takes bread from innocent mouths and deprives honorable men of their substance, for votes with which to  
2 perpetuate itself."  
3 [Cicero, 54 B.C.]

4  
5 "If ever time should come, when vain and aspiring men shall possess the highest seats in Government, our country will stand  
6 in need of its experienced patriots to prevent its ruin."  
7 [Samuel Adams]

8  
9 "It is not the function of our government to keep the citizen from falling into error; it is the function of the citizen to keep the  
10 government from falling into error."  
11 [United States Supreme Court - American Communications Association v. Douds]

12  
13 "... the intent of the lawmaker is to be found in the language that he has used."  
14 [United States Supreme Court in U.S. v. Goldberg (1897)]

15  
16 "Our government is the potent, the omnipresent teacher. For good or for ill, it teaches the whole people by example. Crime  
17 is contagious. If the government becomes a lawbreaker, it breeds contempt for the law; it invites every man to become a law  
18 unto himself."  
19 [Louis D. Brandeis, former Supreme Court Justice]

20  
21 "It is inherent in government's right, if necessary, to lie ... that seems to me basic - basic."  
22 [Arthur Sylvester, former Assistant Secretary of Defense]

23  
24 "When all government, in little as in great things, shall be drawn to Washington as the Center of all Power, it will render  
25 powerless the checks provided of one government on another and will become as venal and oppressive as the government  
26 from which we separated."  
27 [Thomas Jefferson (1821) in a letter to Gideon Granger]

28  
29 "In politics, nothing happens by accident. If it happens, it was planned that way."  
30 [Franklin D. Roosevelt]

31  
32 "The whole aim of practical politics is to keep the populace alarmed -- and thus clamorous to be led to safety -- by menacing  
33 it with an endless series of hobgoblins, all of them imaginary."  
34 [H.L. Mencken]

35  
36 "I have never seen more Senators express discontent with their jobs ... we have been accomplices to doing something terrible  
37 and unforgivable to this wonderful country ... we have given our children a legacy of bankruptcy. We have defrauded our  
38 country to get ourselves elected."  
39 [John Danforth, Republican Senator from Missouri, in an interview in The Arizona Republic on April 22, 1992]

40  
41 "An election is nothing more than the advanced auction of stolen goods.."  
42 [Ambrose Bierce]

43  
44 "We can no more blame our loss of freedom on congressmen than we can prostitution on pimps. Both simply provide broker  
45 services for their customers."  
46 [Dr. Walter Williams]

47  
48 "When I feel the heat, I see the light."  
49 [Senator Everett Dirksen]

50  
51 "Politics is the art of seeking trouble, finding it everywhere, diagnosing it incorrectly and applying the wrong remedies."  
52 [Groucho Marx]

53  
54 "Thank God we don't get all the government we pay for."  
55 [Will Rogers]

56  
57 "When I was a kid I was told anyone could become President. Now I'm beginning to believe it."

1 [Will Rogers, 1920's]

2  
3 "Perhaps the removal of trade restrictions throughout the world would do more for the cause of universal peace than can any  
4 political union of peoples separated by trade barriers."

5 [Frank Chodorov]

6  
7 "Politicians are the same all over. They promise to build a bridge where there is no river."

8 [Nikita Khrushchev]

9  
10  
11 "Frankfurter has been furnishing most of the legal brains for the outfit, and it is said that no legal position of any consequence  
12 can be secured by any lawyer in the present administration without it has first had the approval of Frankfurter. And it is a  
13 startling fact, in connection with this, that most of the legal advisers, especially in key positions, are Jews. Felix Frankfurter's  
14 adept student and protégé, Jerome N. Frank, general counsel of the Agricultural Adjustment Administration, delivered an  
15 address before the Association of American Law Schools, thirty-first annual meeting, at Chicago, December 30, 1933, on  
16 Experimental Jurisprudence and the New Deal. "

17  
18 Therefore, in the promulgation of the various codes affecting industry and agriculture throughout the country, they have  
19 sought to compel, browbeat, and bulldoze the business interests of this country to engage in private contract so that they  
20 would have the power to require the business interests of the Nation to do their wishes regardless of the Constitution.

21  
22 "The —new-deal lawyers now have no hesitancy in appearing in court and asserting that **private citizens can contract away**  
23 **their constitutional rights**. It has been through this method that they have broken down State lines and invaded the most  
24 private affairs of our citizens. It will be through this method, for instance, that the little retailer of the country will be driven  
25 out of business and chain-store-system control by them put into operation, just as they are attempting in England."

26 [Congressman Louis T. McFadden, Congressional Record, Friday, June 8th, 1934]

27  
28  
29  
30 "A reading of this address shows the contempt of the Frankfurter lawyers for the Constitution of the land and an expressed  
31 determination to obviate and avoid constitutional barriers in their administration of the Nation's affairs. Those in charge of  
32 the plan and its administration in the United States have for years considered methods for accomplishing their ends without  
33 regard to the Constitution of the United States. They recognize the fact that the National Industrial Recovery Act did not give  
34 them all of the power they desired in order to break down the barriers enacted in our Constitution, preserving certain rights  
35 to the various States of the Union, as well as other features.

36 [Congressman Louis T. McFadden in Congress; from the Congressional Record, Friday, June 8th, 1934]

## 37 **11 DEMOCRACY VS. REPUBLIC ...**

38 "Republican government. **One in which the powers of sovereignty are vested in the people and are exercised by the**  
39 **people, either directly, or through representatives chosen by the people, to whom those powers are specially delegated.**

40 In re Duncan, 139 U.S. 449, 11 S.Ct. 573, 36 L.Ed. 219; [Minor v. Happersett, 88 U.S. \(21 Wall.\) 162](#), 22 L.Ed. 627."

41 [Black's Law Dictionary Sixth Edition, p. 695]

42  
43 "Democracy is indispensable to socialism."

44 [V.I. Lenin]

45  
46 "Democracy is the road to socialism."

47 [Karl Marx]

48  
49 "The goal of socialism is communism."

50 [V.I. Lenin]

51  
52 "Do not follow the crowd [majority] in doing wrong. When you give testimony in a lawsuit, do not pervert justice by siding  
53 with the crowd, and do not show favoritism to a poor man in his lawsuit."

54 [Exodus 23:2, Bible, NIV]

1 "The great distinction between Monarchies and Republics (at least our Republics) in general is, that in the former the monarch  
2 is considered as the sovereign, and each individual of his nation a subject to him, though in some countries with many  
3 important special limitations: This, I say, is generally the case, for it has not been so universally. **But in a Republic, all the  
4 citizens, as such, are equal, and no citizen can rightfully exercise any authority over another, but in virtue of a power  
5 constitutionally given by the whole community, and such authority when exercised, is in effect an act of the whole  
6 community which forms such body politic.** In such governments, therefore, the sovereignty resides in the great body of the  
7 people, but it resides in them not as so many distinct individuals, but in their politic capacity only."

8 [Penhallow v. Doane's, 3 U.S. 54, 3 Dall. 54, 1 L.Ed. 507 (1795)]

9  
10 "A democracy is a sheep and two wolves deciding on what to have for lunch. Freedom is a well armed sheep contesting the  
11 results of the decision."

12 [Benjamin Franklin]

13  
14 "REPUBLICAN GOVERNMENT. A government in the republican form; a government of the people; a government by  
15 representatives chosen by the people. Cooley, Const. Law 194."

16 [Black's Law Dictionary, 1891]

17  
18 "The legacy of Democrats and Republicans approaches: Libertarianism by bankruptcy."

19 [Nick Nuessle, 1992]

20  
21 "A democracy cannot exist as a permanent form of government. It can only exist until the voters discover that they can vote  
22 themselves money from the Public Treasury. From that moment on, the majority always votes for the candidate promising  
23 the most benefits from the Public Treasury with the result that a democracy always collapses over loose fiscal policy always  
24 followed by dictatorship."

25 ["The Decline and Fall of the Athenian Republic", by Alexander Fraser Tytler]

26  
27 "Democracy is the theory that the common people know what they want, and deserve to get it good and hard."

28 [H.L. Mencken]

29  
30 "There is no underestimating the intelligence of the American public."

31 [H.L. Mencken]

32  
33 "Democracy is a form of government that cannot long survive, for as soon as the people learn that they have a voice in the  
34 fiscal policies of the government, they will move to vote for themselves all the money in the treasury, and bankrupt the  
35 nation."

36 [Karl Marx, 1848 author of "The Communist Manifesto"]

37  
38 "Democracy will envy all, endeavour to pull down all, and when by chance it happens to get the upper hand, it will be  
39 revengeful, bloody and cruel."

40 [President John Adams]

41  
42 "If a nation values anything more than freedom, it will lose its freedom; and the irony of it is that if it is comfort or money  
43 that it values more, it will lose that too."

44 [Somerset Maugham, Author]

45  
46 "Before many can know something, one must know it. I am in revolt against the old lie that the majority is always right."

47 [Henrik Ibsen]

48  
49 "The majority is always wrong."

50 [Donald MacIlvaney, publisher of the MacIlvaney Intelligence Adviser]

51  
52 "The United States shall guarantee to every State in this Union a republican form of government,"

53 [United States Constitution, Article IV, Section 4]

54  
55 "The true foundation of republican government is the equal right of every citizen, in his person and property, and in their  
56 management. Try by this, as a tally, every provision of our constitution, and see if it hangs directly on the will of the people  
57 ...".

1 [Thomas Jefferson in "Notes on Virginia"]

2  
3 "I pledge allegiance to the flag, and to the Republic for which it stands ...."  
4 [United States Pledge of Allegiance]

5  
6 "Democracies have ever been spectacles of turbulence and contention; have ever been found incompatible with personal  
7 security or the rights of property; and have in general been as short in their lives as they have been violent in their deaths."  
8 [James Madison]

9  
10 "Liberty has never lasted long in a democracy, nor has it ever ended in anything better than despotism."  
11 [Fisher Ames (1758 - 1808)]

12  
13 "Every individual necessarily labors to render the annual revenue of society as great as he can. He generally neither intends  
14 to promote the public interest, nor knows how much he is promoting it. He intends only his own gain, and he is, in this, as in  
15 many other cases, led by an invisible hand to promote an end which was not part of his intention."  
16 [Adam Smith, Wealth of Nations]

17  
18 "People who object to weapons aren't abolishing violence, they're begging for rule by brute force, when the biggest, strongest  
19 animals among men were always automatically 'right.' Guns ended that, and social democracy is a hollow farce without an  
20 armed populace to make it work."  
21 [L. Neil Smith, The Probability Broach]

## 22 12 THE CONSTITUTION ...

23 "[W]e have no government armed with power capable of contending with human passions unbridled by morality and religion.  
24 . . . Our constitution was made only for a moral and religious people. It is wholly inadequate to the government of any other.  
25 "

26 [John Adams, *The Works of John Adams, Second President of the United States*, Charles Francis Adams, editor (Boston:  
27 Little, Brown, and Co. 1854), Vol. IX, p. 229, October 11, 1798]

28  
29 "An unconstitutional act is not law; it confers no rights; it imposes no duties; affords no protection; it creates no office; it is  
30 in legal contemplation, as inoperative as though it had never been passed."  
31 [Norton v. Shelby County, 118 U.S. 425 p. 442]

32  
33 "[I]t is religion and morality alone which can establish the principles upon which freedom can securely stand. The only  
34 foundation of a free constitution is pure virtue."  
35 [John Adams, *The Works of John Adams, Second President of the United States*, Charles Francis Adams, editor (Boston:  
36 Little, Brown, 1854), Vol. IX, p. 401, to Zabdiel Adams on June 21, 1776.]

37  
38 "But where the conduct or fact, the existence of which is made the basis of the statutory presumption, itself falls within the  
39 scope of a provision of the Federal Constitution, a further question arises. **It is apparent that a constitutional prohibition**  
40 **cannot be transgressed indirectly by the creation of a statutory presumption any more than it can be violated by direct**  
41 **enactment. The power to create presumptions is not a means of escape from constitutional restrictions.** And the state  
42 may not in this way interfere with matters withdrawn from its authority by the Federal Constitution, or subject an accused to  
43 conviction for conduct which it is powerless to proscribe."  
44 [Bailey v. State of Alabama, 219 U.S. 219 (1911)]

45  
46 "**Independent of these views, there are many considerations which lead to the conclusion that the power to impair**  
47 **contracts [either the Constitution or the Holy Bible], by direct action to that end, does not exist with the general**  
48 **[federal] government. In the first place, one of the objects of the Constitution, expressed in its preamble, was the**  
49 **establishment of justice, and what that meant in its relations to contracts is not left, as was justly said by the late Chief**  
50 **Justice, in Hepburn v. Griswold, to inference or conjecture.** As he observes, at the time the Constitution was undergoing  
51 discussion in the convention, the Congress of the Confederation was engaged in framing the ordinance for the government  
52 of the Northwestern Territory, in which certain articles of compact were established between the people of the original States  
53 and the people of the Territory, for the purpose, as expressed in the instrument, of extending the fundamental principles of  
54 civil and religious liberty, upon which the States, their laws and constitutions, were erected. **By that ordinance it was**  
55 **declared, that, in the just preservation of rights and property, 'no law ought ever to be made, or have force in the said**

1 **Territory, that shall, in any manner, interfere with or affect private contracts or engagements bona fide and without**  
2 **fraud previously formed.** The same provision, adds the Chief Justice, found more condensed expression in the prohibition  
3 upon the States [in Article 1, Section 10 of the Constitution] against impairing the obligation of contracts, which has ever  
4 been recognized as an efficient safeguard against injustice; and though the prohibition is not applied in terms to the  
5 government of the United States, he expressed the opinion, speaking for himself and the majority of the court at the time,  
6 **that it was clear 'that those who framed and those who adopted the Constitution intended that the spirit of this**  
7 **prohibition should pervade the entire body of legislation, and that the justice which the Constitution was ordained to**  
8 **establish was not thought by them to be compatible with legislation [or judicial precedent] of an opposite tendency.**' 8  
9 Wall. 623. [99 U.S. 700, 765] Similar views are found expressed in the opinions of other judges of this court."  
10 [[Sinking Fund Cases, 99 U.S. 700 \(1878\)](#)]

11  
12 "No interference by Congress with the business of citizens transacted within a state is warranted by the Constitution, except  
13 such as is strictly incidental to the exercise of powers clearly granted to the legislature."  
14 [License Tax Cases, [72 U.S. 462](#) (1866)]

15  
16 "In questions of power, then, let no more be said of confidence in man, but bind him down from mischief by the chains of  
17 the Constitution."  
18 [Thomas Jefferson]

19  
20 "Indeed, the practical interpretation put by Congress upon the Constitution has been long continued and uniform to the effect  
21 [182 U.S. 244, 279] that **the Constitution is applicable to territories acquired by purchase or conquest, only when and**  
22 **so far as Congress shall so direct.** Notwithstanding its duty to 'guarantee to every state in this Union a republican form of  
23 government' (art. 4, 4), by which we understand, according to the definition of Webster, 'a government in which the supreme  
24 power resides in the whole body of the people, and is exercised by representatives elected by them,' Congress did not hesitate,  
25 in the original organization of the territories of Louisiana, Florida, the Northwest Territory, and its subdivisions of Ohio,  
26 Indiana, Michigan, Illinois, and Wisconsin and still more recently in the case of Alaska, to establish a form of government  
27 bearing a much greater analogy to a British Crown colony than a republican state of America, and to vest the legislative  
28 power either in a governor and council, or a governor and judges, to be appointed by the President. It was not until they had  
29 attained a certain population that power was given them to organize a legislature by vote of the people. In all these cases, as  
30 well as in territories subsequently organized west of the Mississippi, Congress thought it necessary either to extend to  
31 Constitution and laws of the United States over them, or to declare that the inhabitants should be entitled to enjoy the right  
32 of trial by jury, of bail, and of the privilege of the writ of habeas corpus, as well as other privileges of the bill of rights."  
33 [Downes v. Bidwell, [182 U.S. 244](#) (1901)]

34  
35 "The existing Confederation's great and fundamental defect is the principle of LEGISLATION for STATES in their  
36 COLLECTIVE CAPACITIES rather than for the INDIVIDUALS living in the States. Although this principle does not apply  
37 to all the powers delegated to the Union, it pervades those on which the effectiveness of the rest depends. **Except for the**  
38 **rule of apportionment, the United States has indefinite discretion to requisition men and money. But it has no**  
39 **authority to raise either directly from individual citizens of America.**" [Emph added]  
40 [Federalist Paper #15, 15 FP § 6:]

41  
42 "After further consideration, we adhere to that view and accordingly hold that the Sixteenth Amendment does not authorize  
43 or support the tax in question. " [A direct tax on salary income of a federal judge]  
44 [Evans v. Gore, 253 U.S. 245 (1920)]

45  
46 "State officials thus cannot consent to the enlargement of the powers of Congress beyond those enumerated in the  
47 Constitution."  
48 [New York v. United States, [505 U.S. 142](#); 112 S.Ct. 2408; 120 L.Ed.2d. 120 (1992)]

49  
50 "The illegal we do immediately. The unconstitutional takes a bit longer."  
51 [Henry Kissinger]

52  
53 "Since when is "public safety" the root password to the Constitution?"  
54 [C. D. Tavares]

55  
56 "The Tenth Amendment is the foundation of the Constitution."  
57 [Thomas Jefferson]

1  
2 "The capital and leading object of the constitution was to leave with the States all authorities which respected their own  
3 citizens only, and to transfer to the United States those which respected citizens of foreign or other States; to make us several  
4 as to ourselves, but one as to all others."

5 [Thomas Jefferson in correspondence to Judge William Johnson, June 12, 1823.]

6  
7 "But even if the Congress itself should make a law which is contrary to the Constitution, must the people obey it? - No."

8 [Arthur J. Stansbury, Author: "An Elementary Catechism on the Constitution" (1828)]

9  
10 "Let virtue, honor, the love of liberty ... be ... the soul of this constitution, and it will become the source of great and extensive  
11 happiness to this and future generations. Vice, ignorance, and want of vigilance, will be the only enemies able to destroy it."

12 [John Jay, co-author of the Federalist Papers and, later, Chief Justice of the supreme Court]

13  
14 "The Constitution is a written instrument. As such its meaning does not alter. That which it meant when adopted, it means  
15 now."

16 [United States Supreme Court in South Carolina vs. United States (1905)]

17  
18 "Let it [the Constitution, etc.] be taught in schools, seminaries and in colleges; let it be written in primers, in spelling books  
19 and in almanacs; let it be preached from the pulpit, proclaimed in legislative halls, enforced in courts of justice. In short, let  
20 it become the political religion of the nation."

21 [President Abraham Lincoln]

22  
23 "I do not believe there are more than a very limited number of persons, perhaps a hundred who really know what is in the  
24 Constitution of the United States."

25 [Dr. John J. Tigert, United States Commissioner of Education, October, 1924]

26  
27 "Unless we put medical freedom into the Constitution, the time will come when medicine will organize into an undercover  
28 dictatorship. To restrict the art of healing to one class of men ... will constitute the Bastille of medical science. All such laws  
29 are un-American and despotic."

30 [Benjamin Rush, signer of Declaration of Independence]

31  
32 "It is impossible for the man of pious reflection not to perceive in [the Constitution] a finger of that Almighty hand which  
33 has been so frequently and signally extended to our relief in the critical stages of the revolution."

34 [James Madison, Father of the Constitution]

35  
36 "On every question of construction [of the Constitution] let us carry ourselves back to the time when the Constitution was  
37 adopted, recollect the spirit manifested in the debates, and instead of trying what meaning may be squeezed out of the text,  
38 or intended against it, conform to the probable one in which it was passed."

39 [Thomas Jefferson (1743-1826), letter to Judge William Johnson, (from Monticello, June 12, 1823)]

40  
41 "Unless we put medical freedom into the Constitution, the time will come when medicine will organize into an undercover  
42 dictatorship to restrict the art of healing to one class of men and deny equal privileges to others: The Constitution of this  
43 Republic should make a special privilege for medical freedom as well as religious freedom."

44 [Dr. Benjamin Rush, signer of the Declaration of Independence]

### 45 **13 FIRST AMENDMENT AND FREEDOM OF SPEECH**

46 "**... The constitutional rights of those spreading their religious beliefs through the spoken and printed word are not to**  
47 **be gauged by standards governing retailers or wholesalers of books. The right to use the press for expressing one's**  
48 **views is not to be measured by the protection afforded commercial handbills.** It should be remembered that the pamphlets  
49 of Thomas Paine were not distributed free of charge. It is plain that a religious organization needs funds to remain a going  
50 concern. But an itinerant evangelist, however misguided or intolerant he may be, does not become a mere book agent by  
51 selling the Bible or religious tracts to help defray his expenses or to sustain him. **Freedom of speech, freedom of the press,**  
52 **freedom of religion are available to all, not merely to those who can pay their own way. . .**"

53 [Murdock v. Pennsylvania, 319 U.S. 105 (1943)]

1 "Anonymous pamphlets, leaflets, brochures and even books have played an important role in the progress of mankind." Talley  
2 v. California, 362 U.S. 60, 64 (1960). Great works of literature have frequently been produced by authors writing under  
3 assumed names. 4 Despite readers' curiosity and the public's interest in identifying the creator of a work of art, an author  
4 generally is free to decide whether or not to disclose her true identity. **The decision in favor of anonymity may be motivated**  
5 **by fear of economic or official retaliation, by concern about social ostracism, or merely by a desire to preserve as**  
6 **much of one's privacy as possible. Whatever the motivation may be, at least in the field of literary endeavor, the**  
7 **interest in having anonymous works enter the marketplace of ideas unquestionably outweighs any public interest in**  
8 **requiring disclosure as a condition of entry.** 5 **Accordingly, an author's decision to remain anonymous, like other**  
9 **decisions concerning omissions or additions to the content of a publication, is an aspect of the freedom of speech**  
10 **protected by the First Amendment.**

11 The freedom to publish anonymously extends beyond the literary realm. In Talley, the Court held that the First Amendment  
12 protects the distribution of unsigned handbills urging readers to boycott certain Los Angeles merchants who were allegedly  
13 engaging in discriminatory employment practices. 362 U.S. 60 . Writing for the Court, Justice Black noted that "**[p]ersecuted**  
14 **groups and sects from time to time throughout history have been able to criticize oppressive practices and laws either**  
15 **anonymously or not at all.**" Id., at 64. Justice Black recalled England's abusive press licensing laws and seditious libel  
16 prosecutions, and he reminded us that even the arguments favoring the ratification of the Constitution advanced in the  
17 Federalist Papers were published under fictitious names. Id., at 64-65. On occasion, quite apart from any threat of persecution,  
18 an advocate may believe her ideas will be more persuasive if her readers are unaware of her identity. **Anonymity thereby**  
19 **provides a way for a writer who may be personally unpopular to ensure that readers will not prejudge her message**  
20 **simply because they do not like its proponent. Thus, even in the field of political rhetoric, where "the identity of the**  
21 **speaker is an important component of many attempts to persuade," City of Ladue v. Gilleo, 512 U.S. 43, 56 (1994)**  
22 **(footnote omitted), the most effective advocates have sometimes opted for anonymity.** The specific holding in Talley  
23 related to advocacy of an economic boycott, but the Court's reasoning embraced a respected tradition of anonymity in the  
24 advocacy of political causes. 6 This tradition is perhaps best exemplified by the secret ballot, the hard-won right to vote one's  
25 conscience without fear of retaliation."  
26 [[McIntyre v. Ohio Elections Comm'n, 514 U.S. 334, 115 S.Ct. 1511, 131 L.Ed.2d 426 \(1995\)](#)]

27  
28  
29 Moreover, **freedom of thought and expression "includes both the right to speak freely and the right to refrain from**  
30 **speaking at all."** [Wooley v. Maynard, 430 U.S. 705, 714, 97 S.Ct. 1428, 1435, 51 L.Ed.2d. 752 \(1977\)](#) (BURGER, C.J.). We  
31 do not suggest this right not to speak would sanction abuse of the copyright owner's monopoly as an instrument to suppress  
32 facts. But in the words of New York's Chief Judge Fuld:

33  
34 "The essential thrust of the First Amendment is to prohibit improper restraints on the *voluntary* public expression of ideas; it  
35 shields the man who wants to speak or publish when others wish him to be quiet. There is necessarily, and within suitably  
36 defined areas, a concomitant freedom *not* to speak publicly, one which serves the same ultimate end as freedom of speech in  
37 its affirmative aspect." [Estate of Hemingway v. Random House, Inc., 23 N.Y.2d. 341, 348, 296 N.Y.S.2d. 771, 776, 244](#)  
38 [N.E.2d. 250, 255 \(1968\)](#).  
39 [[Harper & Row Publishers, Inc. v. Nation Enterprises, 471 U.S. 539, 559, 105 S.Ct. 2218, 85 L.Ed.2d. 588 \(1985\)](#)]

40  
41  
42  
43 "Under our Constitution, anonymous pamphleteering is not a pernicious, fraudulent practice, **but an honorable tradition of**  
44 **advocacy and of dissent.** Anonymity is a shield from the tyranny of the majority"  
45 [[McIntyre v. Ohio Elections Commission, 514 U.S. 334, 115 S.Ct. 1511, 131 L.Ed.2d. 426 \(1995\)](#)]

46  
47 **[9:525] Constitutional rights:** Irreparable injury is presumed where plaintiff's First Amendment rights are threatened:  
48 "The loss of First Amendment freedoms, for even minimal periods of time, unquestionably constitutes irreparable injury."  
49 [[Elrod v. Burns \(1976\) 427 U.S. 347, 373, 96 S.Ct. 2673, 2690](#)]  
50 [[Rutter Group California Practice Guide: Civil Procedure Before Trial, paragraph 9:525, Rev 31 2005](#)]

51  
52  
53 **Anonymous pamphlets, leaflets, brochures and even books have played an important role in the progress of mankind.**  
54 Persecuted groups and sects from time to time throughout history have been able to criticize oppressive practices and laws  
55 either anonymously or not at all. The obnoxious press licensing law of England, which was also enforced on the Colonies

1 was due in part to the knowledge that exposure of the names of printers, writers and distributors would lessen the circulation  
2 of literature critical of the government. The old seditious libel cases in England show the lengths to which government had  
3 to go to find out who was responsible for books that were obnoxious [362 U.S. 60, 65] to the rulers. John Lilburne was  
4 whipped, pilloried and fined for refusing to answer questions designed to get evidence to convict him or someone else for the  
5 secret distribution of books in England. Two Puritan Ministers, John Penry and John Udal, were sentenced to death on charges  
6 that they were responsible for writing, printing or publishing books. 6 Before the Revolutionary War colonial patriots  
7 frequently had to conceal their authorship or distribution of literature that easily could have brought down on them  
8 prosecutions by English-controlled courts. Along about that time the Letters of Junius were written and the identity of their  
9 author is unknown to this day. 7 Even the Federalist Papers, written in favor of the adoption of our Constitution, were  
10 published under fictitious names. It is plain that anonymity has sometimes been assumed for the most constructive purposes.

11  
12 We have recently had occasion to hold in two cases that there are times and circumstances when States may not compel  
13 members of groups engaged in the dissemination of ideas to be publicly identified. Bates v. Little Rock, 361 U.S. 516;  
14 N.A.A.C.P. v. Alabama, 357 U.S. 449, 462. The reason for those holdings was that identification and fear of reprisal  
15 might deter perfectly peaceful discussions of public matters of importance. This broad Los Angeles ordinance is  
16 subject to the same infirmity. We hold that it, like the Griffin, Georgia, ordinance, is void on its face. [362 U.S. 60, 66]  
17 [Talley v. California, 362 U.S. 60 (1960)]

18  
19 Just as there is freedom to speak, to associate, and to believe, so there is freedom not to speak, associate, or  
20 believe. "The right to speak and the right to refrain from speaking are complementary components of the broader concept of  
21 'individual freedom of mind.'" Wooley v. Maynard (1977). Freedom of conscience dictates that no individual be forced to  
22 espouse ideological causes with which he disagrees: "[A]t the heart of the First Amendment is the notion that the individual  
23 should be free to believe as he will, and that in a free society one's beliefs should be shaped by his mind and by his conscience,  
24 rather than coerced by the State." Aboud v. Detroit Bd. Of Educ. (1977)  
25 [First Amendment Law in a Nutshell, Second Edition, pp. 266-267, Jerome A Barron, West Group, 2000; ISBN 0-314-22677-  
26 X]

27  
28  
29  
30 Like freedom of speech and a free press, the right of peaceable assembly was considered by the Framers of our Constitution  
31 to lie at the foundation of a government [361 U.S. 516, 523] based upon the consent of an informed citizenry - a government  
32 dedicated to the establishment of justice and the preservation of liberty. U.S. Const., Amend. I. And it is now beyond dispute  
33 that freedom of association for the purpose of advancing ideas and airing grievances is protected by the Due Process Clause  
34 of the Fourteenth Amendment from invasion by the States. De Jonge v. Oregon, 299 U.S. 353, 364; N.A.A.C.P. v. Alabama,  
35 357 U.S. 449, 460.

36  
37 **Freedoms such as these are protected not only against heavy-handed frontal attack, but also from being stifled by**  
38 **more subtle governmental interference. Grosjean v. American Press Co., 297 U.S. 233; Murdock v. Pennsylvania, 319**  
39 **U.S. 105; American Communications Assn. v. Douds, 339 U.S. 382, 402; N.A.A.C.P. v. Alabama, supra; Smith v.**  
40 **California, 361 U.S. 147.** "It is hardly a novel perception that compelled disclosure of affiliation with groups engaged in  
41 advocacy may constitute [an] effective . . . restraint on freedom of association. . . . This Court has recognized the vital  
42 relationship between freedom to associate and privacy in one's associations. . . . Inviolability of privacy in group association  
43 may in many circumstances be indispensable to preservation of freedom of association, particularly where a group espouses  
44 dissident beliefs." N.A.A.C.P. v. Alabama, 357 U.S., at 462.

45  
46 **On this record it sufficiently appears that compulsory disclosure of the membership lists of the local branches of the**  
47 **National Association for the Advancement of Colored People would work a significant interference with the freedom**  
48 **of association of their members. 9** There was [361 U.S. 516, 524] substantial uncontroverted evidence that public  
49 identification of persons in the community as members of the organizations had been followed by harassment and threats of  
50 bodily harm. There was also evidence that fear of community hostility and economic reprisals that would follow public  
51 disclosure of the membership lists had discouraged new members from joining the organizations and induced former members  
52 to withdraw. This repressive effect, while in part the result of private attitudes and pressures, was brought to bear only after  
53 the exercise of governmental power had threatened to force disclosure of the members' names. N.A.A.C.P. v. Alabama, 357  
54 U.S., at 463. Thus, the threat of substantial government encroachment upon important and traditional aspects of individual  
55 freedom is neither speculative nor remote.

1 Decision in this case must finally turn, therefore, on whether the cities as instrumentalities of the State have demonstrated so  
2 cogent an interest in obtaining and making public the membership lists of these organizations as to justify the substantial  
3 abridgment of associational freedom which such disclosures will effect. Where there is a significant encroachment upon  
4 personal liberty, the State may prevail only upon showing a subordinating interest which is compelling. *N.A.A.C.P. v.*  
5 *Alabama*, [357 U.S. 449](#). See also *Jacobson v. Massachusetts*, [197 U.S. 11](#); *Schneider v. State*, [308 U.S. 147](#); *Cox v. New*  
6 *Hampshire*, [312 U.S. 569, 574](#); *Murdock v. Pennsylvania*, [319 U.S. 105](#); *Prince v. Massachusetts*, [321 U.S. 158](#); *Kovacs v.*  
7 *Cooper*, [336 U.S. 77](#).  
8 [[Bates v. Little Rock](#), [361 U.S. 516 \(1960\)](#)]

10  
11 Injury to official reputation affords no more warrant for repressing speech that would otherwise be free than does factual  
12 error. Where judicial officers are involved, this Court has held that concern for the dignity and [[376 U.S. 254, 273](#)] reputation  
13 of the courts does not justify the punishment as criminal contempt of criticism of the judge or his decision. *Bridges v.*  
14 *California*, [314 U.S. 252](#). This is true even though the utterance contains "half-truths" and "misinformation." *Pennekamp v.*  
15 *Florida*, [328 U.S. 331, 342](#), 343, n. 5, 345. Such repression can be justified, if at all, only by a clear and present danger of  
16 the obstruction of justice. See also *Craig v. Harney*, [331 U.S. 367](#); *Wood v. Georgia*, [370 U.S. 375](#). If judges are to be treated  
17 as "men of fortitude, able to thrive in a hardy climate," *Craig v. Harney*, supra, [331 U.S., at 376](#), surely the same must be  
18 true of other government officials, such as elected city commissioners. <sup>14</sup> Criticism of their official conduct does not lose its  
19 constitutional protection merely because it is effective criticism and hence diminishes their official reputations.  
20 [[New York Times v. Sullivan](#), [376 U.S. 254 \(1964\)](#)]

21  
22 [Elrod v. Burns](#), [427 U.S. 347, 373, 96 S.Ct. 2673, 49 L.Ed.2d. 547 \(1976\)](#) ("The loss of First Amendment freedoms, for even  
23 minimal periods of time, unquestionably constitutes irreparable injury."); [Sammartano](#), [303 F.3d. at 973](#) ("[A] party seeking  
24 preliminary injunctive relief in a First Amendment context can establish irreparable injury sufficient to merit the grant of  
25 relief by demonstrating the existence of a colorable First Amendment claim." (internal quotation marks and citation omitted)).  
26 We agree that the existence of a colorable First Amendment claim in this case is sufficient to demonstrate irreparable injury.  
27 We therefore confine our review to determining whether Faith Center has demonstrated a likelihood of success on the merits  
28 of its First Amendment "as applied" challenge.<sup>FN7</sup>  
29 [[Faith Center Church Evangelistic Ministries v. Glover](#), [462 F.3d. 1194, \(2006\)](#)]

30  
31 "If there is any fixed star in our constitutional constellation, it is that no official, high or petty, can prescribe what shall be  
32 orthodox in politics, nationalism, religion, or other matters of opinion or force citizens by word or act their faith therein. If  
33 there are any circumstances which permit an exception, they do not now occur to us."  
34 [[West Virginia State Board of Education v. Barnette](#), [319 U.S. 624, 63 S.Ct. 1178 \(1943\)](#)]

35  
36 In the First Amendment, the Founding Fathers gave the free press the protection it must have to fulfill its essential role in our  
37 democracy. **The press was to serve the governed, not the governors. The Government's power to censor the press was**  
38 **abolished so that the press would remain forever free to censure the Government. The press was protected so that it**  
39 **could bare the secrets of government and inform the people. Only a free and unrestrained press can effectively expose**  
40 **deception in government. And paramount among the responsibilities of a free press is the duty to prevent any part of**  
41 **the government from deceiving the people and sending them off to distant lands to die of foreign fevers and foreign**  
42 **shot and shell.** In my view, far from deserving condemnation for their courageous reporting, the *New York Times*, the  
43 *Washington Post*, and other newspapers should be commended for serving the purpose that the Founding Fathers saw so  
44 clearly. In revealing the workings of government that led to the Vietnam war, the newspapers nobly did precisely that which  
45 the Founders hoped and trusted they would do.  
46 [[New York Times Co. v. United States](#), [403 U.S. 713 \(1970\)](#)]

47  
48  
49 "The fact that conduct qua expression is "speech" does not mean that it can not at all be regulated or made a crime,<sup>9</sup> but does  
50 result in severe limitations on that process. The first amendment by its negative drafting ("Congress shall make no law . . .  
51 abridging the freedom of speech. . .") protects conduct qua expression *unless* it can be removed from that protection pursuant  
52 to some doctrine judicially recognized as consistent with the first amendment. **Thus, one who challenges the application of**  
53 **a statute to conduct which amounts to expression does not have the burden of bringing his expression within the first**  
54 **amendment. Rather the burden is on his opponent to show that such expression is within one of those narrow areas**

<sup>9</sup> [Cox v. Louisiana](#), [379 U.S. 536, 554, 85 S.Ct. 453, 13 L.Ed.2d. 471 \(1965\)](#).

1 **which by their relation to action partake of the essential qualities of action rather than expression and therefore are**  
2 **carved away from the first amendment."**

3  
4 As to any given statute then there is first the *threshold* question whether the statute relates to expression and is therefore  
5 governed by first amendment considerations. We look for that answer in reality and not solely in the words of the statute.  
6 Thus, if a statute in its impact has or can be expected substantially to involve expression, that must be sufficient, whether or  
7 not the words of the statute so provide. There is, secondly, the *removal question*, whether the expressive conduct is so related  
8 to action that the expression is therefore carved away from the protection of the first amendment.

9 [U.S. v. Dellinger, 472 F.2d. 340, (1972)]

10  
11 Under our Constitution, free speech is not a right that is given only to be so circumscribed that it exists in principle but not in  
12 fact. Freedom of expression would not truly exist if the right could be exercised only in an area that a benevolent government  
13 has provided as a safe haven for crackpots. The Constitution says that Congress (and the States) may not abridge the right to  
14 free speech. This provision means what it says. We properly read it to permit reasonable regulation of speech-connected  
15 activities in carefully restricted circumstances. But we do not confine the permissible exercise of First Amendment rights to  
16 a telephone booth or the four corners of a pamphlet, or to supervised and ordained discussion in a school classroom.

17 [Tinker v. Des Moines Independent Community School Dist., 393 U.S. 503, 89 S.Ct. 733 (1969)]

18  
19  
20 "Our form of government is built on the premise that every citizen shall have the right to engage in political expression and  
21 association. This right was enshrined in the First Amendment of the Bill of Rights. Exercise of these basic freedoms in  
22 America has traditionally been through the media of political associations. Any interference with the freedom of a party is  
23 simultaneously an interference with the freedom of its adherents. All political ideas cannot and should not be channeled into  
24 the programs of our two major parties. History has amply proved the virtue of political activity by minority, dissident groups  
25 . . . ."

26  
27 The NAACP is not a conventional political party; but the litigation it assists, while serving to vindicate the legal rights of  
28 members of the American Negro community, at the same time and perhaps more importantly, makes possible the distinctive  
29 contribution of a minority group to the ideas and beliefs of our society. For such a group, association for litigation may be  
30 the most effective form of political association.

31  
32 But it does not follow that this Court now has only a clear-cut task to decide whether the activities of the petitioner deemed  
33 unlawful by the Supreme Court of Appeals are constitutionally privileged. If the line drawn by the decree between the  
34 permitted and prohibited activities of the NAACP, its members and lawyers is an ambiguous one, we will not presume that  
35 the statute curtails constitutionally protected activity as little as possible. **For standards of permissible statutory vagueness**  
36 **are strict in the area of free expression. See Smith v. California, 361 U.S. 147, 151 ; Winters v. New York, 333 U.S.**  
37 **507, 509 -510, 517-518; Herndon v. Lowry, 301 U.S. 242 ; Stromberg v. California, 283 U.S. 359 ; United States v. C.**  
38 **I. O., 335 U.S. 106, 142 (Rutledge, J., concurring). Furthermore, the instant decree may be invalid if it prohibits**  
39 **privileged exercises of First Amendment rights whether or not the record discloses that the petitioner has engaged in**  
40 **privileged conduct.** For in appraising a statute's inhibitory effect upon such rights, this Court has not hesitated to take into  
41 account possible applications of the statute in other factual contexts besides that at bar. Thornhill v. Alabama, [310 U.S. 88,](#)  
42 [97 -98](#); Winters v. New York, *supra*, at 518-520. Cf. Staub v. City of Baxley, [355 U.S. 313](#) . It makes no difference that the  
43 instant case was not a criminal prosecution and not based on a refusal to comply with a licensing requirement. **The [371 U.S.**  
44 **415, 433] objectionable quality of vagueness and overbreadth does not depend upon absence of fair notice to a**  
45 **criminally accused or upon unchanneled delegation of legislative powers, but upon the danger of tolerating, in the**  
46 **area of First Amendment freedoms, the existence of a penal statute susceptible of sweeping and improper application.**  
47 **14 Cf. Marcus v. Search Warrant, 367 U.S. 717, 733 . These freedoms are delicate and vulnerable, as well as supremely**  
48 **precious in our society. The threat of sanctions may deter their exercise almost as potently as the actual application of**  
49 **sanctions. Cf. Smith v. California, *supra*, at 151-154; Speiser v. Randall, 357 U.S. 513, 526 . Because First Amendment**  
50 **freedoms need breathing space to survive, government may regulate in the area only with narrow specificity. Cantwell**  
51 **v. Connecticut, 310 U.S. 296, 311 .**

52 [NAACP v. Button, 371 U.S. 415 (1963)]

53  
54 "The presumption against prior restraints is heavier -- and the degree of protection broader -- than that against limits on  
55 expression imposed by criminal penalties. Behind the distinction is a theory deeply etched in our law: a free society prefers  
56 to punish the few who abuse rights of speech after they break the law than to throttle them and all others beforehand. It is

1 always difficult to know in advance what an individual will say, and the line between legitimate and illegitimate speech is  
2 often so finely drawn that the risks of freewheeling censorship are formidable."  
3 [Southeastern Promotions, Ltd. v. Conrad, 420 U.S. 546, 558-559 (1975)]

4  
5 "It is now well established that the Constitution protects the right to receive information and ideas. `This freedom [of speech  
6 and press] . . . necessarily [408 U.S. 753, 763] protects the right to receive . . . ' Martin v. City of Struthers, [319 U.S. 141,](#)  
7 [143](#) (1943) . . . ."  
8 [Stanley v. Georgia, [394 U.S. 557, 564](#) (1969)]

9  
10 "We start with the premise that the rights to assemble peaceably and to petition for a redress of grievances are among the  
11 most precious of the liberties safeguarded by the Bill of Rights. These rights, moreover, are intimately connected, both in  
12 origin and in purpose, with the other First Amendment rights of free speech and free press. "All these, though not identical,  
13 are inseparable." Thomas v. Collins, [323 U.S. 516, 530](#) (1945). See De Jonge v. Oregon, [299 U.S. 353, 364](#) (1937). The First  
14 Amendment would, however, be a hollow promise if it left government free to destroy or erode its guarantees by indirect  
15 restraints so long as no law is passed that prohibits free speech, press, petition, or assembly as such. We have therefore  
16 repeatedly held that laws which actually affect the exercise of these vital rights cannot be sustained merely because they were  
17 enacted for the purpose of dealing with some evil within the State's legislative competence, or even because the laws do in  
18 fact provide a helpful means of dealing with such an evil. Schneider v. State, [308 U.S. 147](#) (1939); Cantwell v. Connecticut,  
19 [310 U.S. 296](#) (1940). "  
20 [United Mine Workers v. Illinois Bar Association, 389 U.S. 217 (1967)]

21  
22 "**The public employee** surely can associate and speak freely and petition openly, and he is protected by the First Amendment  
23 from retaliation for doing so. See Pickering v. Board of Education, [391 U.S. 563, 574](#) -575 (1968); Shelton v. Tucker, [364](#)  
24 [U.S. 479](#) (1960). But the First Amendment does not impose any affirmative obligation on the government to listen, to respond  
25 or, **in this context**, to recognize the association and bargain with it."  
26 [[Smith v. Arkansas State Highway Employees, 441 U.S. 463](#) (1979)]

27  
28 **One may not counsel or advise others to violate the law as it stands.** Words are not only the keys of persuasion, but the triggers  
29 of action, and those which have no purport but to counsel the violation of law cannot by any latitude of interpretation be a  
30 part of that public opinion which is the final source of government in a democratic state. [341 U.S. 572]  
31 [Judge Learned Hand in *Masses Publishing Co. v. Patten*, 244 F. 535, 540]

32  
33  
34 **Nearly half a century of review and refinement of Establishment Clause jurisprudence has distilled one clear**  
35 **understanding: Government may neither promote nor affiliate itself with any religious doctrine or organization, nor**  
36 **may it obtrude itself in the internal affairs of any religious institution.** The application of these principles to the present  
37 case mandates the decision reached today by the Court.

38  
39 **The mixing of government and religion can be a threat to free government, even if no one is forced to participate.**  
40 When the government puts its imprimatur on a particular religion, it conveys a message of exclusion to all those who do not  
41 adhere to the favored beliefs.{9} A government cannot [505 U.S. 607] be premised on the belief that all persons are created  
42 equal when it asserts that God prefers some. Only "[a]nguish, hardship and bitter strife" result "when zealous religious groups  
43 struggl[e] with one another to obtain the Government's stamp of approval." Engel, 370 U.S. at 429; see also Lemon, 403 U.S.  
44 at 622-623; Aguilar v. Felton, 473 U.S. 402, 416 (1985) (Powell, J., concurring).{10} Such a struggle can "strain a political  
45 system to the breaking point." Walz v. Tax Commission, 397 U.S. 664, 694 (1970) (opinion of Harlan, J.).

46  
47 **When the government arrogates to itself a role in religious affairs, it abandons its obligation as guarantor of**  
48 **democracy. Democracy requires the nourishment of dialogue and dissent, while religious faith puts its trust in an**  
49 **ultimate divine authority above all human deliberation. When the government appropriates religious truth, it**  
50 **"transforms rational debate into theological decree."** Nuechterlein, Note, The Free Exercise Boundaries of Permissible  
51 Accommodation Under the Establishment Clause, 99 Yale L.J. 1127, 1131 (1990). Those who disagree no longer are  
52 questioning the policy judgment of the elected but the rules of a higher authority who is beyond reproach. [505 U.S. 608]

53  
54 Madison warned that government officials who would use religious authority to pursue secular ends  
55

1 *exceed the commission from which they derive their authority, and are Tyrants. The People who*  
2 *submit to it are governed by laws made neither by themselves nor by an authority derived from them,*  
3 *and are slaves.*

4  
5 Memorial and Remonstrance against Religious Assessments (1785) in *The Complete Madison* 300 (S. Padover, ed.1953).  
6 Democratic government will not last long when proclamation replaces persuasion as the medium of political exchange.

7  
8 Likewise, we have recognized that "[r]eligion flourishes in greater purity, without than with the aid of Gov[ernment]." {11}  
9 Id. at 309. To "make room for as wide a variety of beliefs and creeds as the spiritual needs of man deem necessary," *Zorach*  
10 v. *Clauson*, 343 U.S. 306, 313 (1952), the government must not align itself with any one of them. **When the government**  
11 **favours a particular religion or sect, the disadvantage to all others is obvious, but even the favored religion may fear**  
12 **being "taint[ed] . . . with a corrosive secularism."** *Grand Rapids School Dist. v. Ball*, 473 U.S. 373, 385 (1985). **The**  
13 **favored religion may be compromised as political figures reshape the religion's beliefs for their own purposes; it may**  
14 **be reformed as government largesse brings government regulation.** {12} Keeping religion in the hands of private groups  
15 minimizes state intrusion on religious choice, and best enables each religion to "flourish according to the [505 U.S. 609] zeal  
16 of its adherents and the appeal of its dogma." *Zorach*, 343 U.S. at 313.

17  
18 It is these understandings and fears that underlie our Establishment Clause jurisprudence. **We have believed that religious**  
19 **freedom cannot exist in the absence of a free democratic government, and that such a government cannot endure**  
20 **when there is fusion between religion and the political regime.** We have believed that religious freedom cannot thrive in  
21 the absence of a vibrant religious community, and that such a community cannot prosper when it is bound to the secular. And  
22 we have believed that these were the animating principles behind the adoption of the Establishment Clause. To that end, our  
23 cases have prohibited government endorsement of religion, its sponsorship, and active involvement in religion, whether or  
24 not citizens were coerced to conform.

25 [[Lee v. Weisman, 505 U.S. 577 \(1992\)](#)]

26  
27  
28 This emphasis on equal treatment is, I think, an eminently sound approach. In my view, the Religion Clauses -- the Free  
29 Exercise Clause, the Establishment Clause, the Religious Test Clause, Art. VI, cl. 3, and the Equal Protection Clause as  
30 applied to religion -- all speak with one voice on this point: absent the most unusual circumstances, one's religion ought not  
31 affect one's legal rights or duties or benefits. As I have previously noted,

32 the Establishment Clause is infringed when the government makes adherence to religion relevant to  
33 a person's standing in the political community.

34 *Wallace v. Jaffree*, 472 U.S. 38, 69 (1985) (O'CONNOR, J., concurring in judgment).

35  
36 [[Board of Education v. Grumet, 512 U.S. 687 \(1994\)](#)]

37  
38  
39 An order issued in the area of First Amendment rights must be couched in the narrowest terms that will accomplish the pin-  
40 pointed objective permitted by constitutional mandate and the essential needs of the public order. In this sensitive field, the  
41 State may not employ [393 U.S. 175, 184] "means that broadly stifle fundamental personal liberties when the end can be  
42 more narrowly achieved." *Shelton v. Tucker*, 364 U.S. 479, 488 (1960). In other words, the order must be tailored as precisely  
43 as possible to the exact needs of the case. The participation of both sides is necessary for this purpose. 11 Certainly, the failure  
44 to invite participation of the party seeking to exercise First Amendment rights reduces the possibility of a narrowly drawn  
45 order, and substantially imperils the protection which the Amendment seeks to assure.

46 [[Carroll v. Princess Anne, 393 U.S. 175 \(1968\)](#)]

47  
48  
49  
50 **The idea that civil obligations are subordinate to religious duty is consonant with the notion that government must**  
51 **accommodate, where possible, those religious practices that conflict with civil law.**

52  
53 Second, all agreed that government interference in religious practice was not to be lightly countenanced. Adams & Emmerich  
54 31. Finally, **all shared the conviction that "true religion and good morals are the only solid foundation of public**  
55 **liberty and happiness.**" Curry, *The First Freedoms*, at 219 (quoting Continental Congress); see Adams & Emmerich 72  
56 ("**The Founders ... acknowledged that the republic rested largely on moral principles derived from religion**"). To give

1 meaning to these ideas-particularly in a society characterized by religious pluralism and pervasive regulation-there will be  
2 times when the Constitution requires government to accommodate the needs of those citizens whose religious practices  
3 conflict with generally applicable law.

4 [City of Boerne v. Flores, 521 U.S. 507, 117 S.Ct. 2157 (U.S.Tex.,1997)]

## 5 **14 TAXATION<sup>10</sup>**

6 “Indeed, in a free government almost all other rights would become worthless if the government possessed power over the  
7 private fortune of every citizen.”

8 [John Marshall; SOURCE: [http://www.searchquotes.com/quotes/author/John\\_Marshall/](http://www.searchquotes.com/quotes/author/John_Marshall/)]

9  
10 “**Direct taxes bear immediately upon persons, upon the possession and enjoyment of rights;** indirect taxes are levied  
11 upon the happening of an event as an exchange.”

12 [Knowlton v. Moore, 178 U.S. 41 (1900)]

13  
14 “**A right common in every citizen such as the right to own property or to engage in business of a character not requiring**  
15 **regulation CANNOT**, however, be taxed as a special franchise by first prohibiting its exercise and then permitting its  
16 enjoyment upon the payment of a certain sum of money.”

17 [Stevens v. State, 2 Ark. 291; 35 Am. Dec. 72, Spring Val. Water Works v. Barber, 99 Cal. 36, 33 Pac. 735, 21 L.R.A. 416.  
18 Note 57 L.R.A. 416]

19  
20 “M. Thiers, the great French statesman, says, ‘a tax paid by a citizen to his government is like a premium paid by the insured  
21 to the insurance company, and should be in proportion to the amount of property insured in one case and the other to the  
22 amount of property protected or defended [or managed] by the government.’”

23 [44 Cong.Rec. 4959 (1909)]

24  
25 “It is the duty of a good shepherd to shear his sheep, not to skin them.”

26 [Tiberius Caesar]

27  
28 “It’s a game. We [tax lawyers] teach the rich how to play it so they can stay rich-- and the IRS keeps changing the rules so  
29 we can keep getting rich teaching them.”

30 [John Grisham]

31  
32 “Keeping in mind the well-settled rule that **the citizen is exempt from taxation unless the same is imposed by clear and**  
33 **unequivocal language, and that where the construction of a tax law is doubtful, the doubt is to be resolved in favor of**  
34 **those upon whom the tax is sought to be laid.**”

35 [Spreckels Sugar Refining Co. v. McClain, 192 U.S. 397 (1904)]

36  
37 “**The revenue laws** are a code or system in regulation of tax assessment and collection. They **relate to taxpayers, and not to**  
38 **nontaxpayers. The latter are without their scope.** No procedure is prescribed for nontaxpayers, and no attempt is made to  
39 annul any of their rights and remedies in due course of law. With them Congress does not assume to deal, and they are neither  
40 of the subject nor of the object of the revenue laws...**The distinction between persons and things within the scope of the**  
41 **revenue laws and those without is vital.**”

42 [Long v. Rasmussen, 281 F. 236 @ 238(1922)]

43  
44 “Revenue Laws relate to taxpayers [officers, employees, and elected officials of the Federal Government] and not to non-  
45 taxpayers [American Citizens/American Nationals not subject to the exclusive jurisdiction of the Federal Government]. The  
46 latter are without their scope. No procedures are prescribed for non-taxpayers and no attempt is made to annul any of their  
47 Rights or Remedies in due course of law.”

48 [Economy Plumbing & Heating v. U.S., 470 F.2d. 585 (1972)]

49  
50 “In the **interpretation of statutes levying taxes** it is the established rule **not to extend their provisions, by implication,**  
51 **beyond the clear import of the language used, or to enlarge their operations so as to embrace matters not specifically pointed**  
52 **out.** In case of doubt they are construed most strongly against the government, and **in favor of the citizen.**”

53 [Gould v. Gould, 245 U.S. 151 (1917)]

---

<sup>10</sup> For detailed information about taxation, see: *Taxation Topic*, Family Guardian Fellowship; <http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/taxes.htm>.

1  
2 “Even if the judgment is deemed to be colored by the nature of the obligation whose validity it establishes, and we are free  
3 to re-examine it, and, if we find it to be based on an obligation penal in character, to refuse to enforce it outside the state  
4 where rendered, see *Wisconsin v. Pelican Insurance Co.*, [127 U.S. 265](#), 292, et seq. 8 S.Ct. 1370, compare *Fauntleroy v.*  
5 *Lum*, [210 U.S. 230](#), 28 S.Ct. 641, **still the obligation to pay taxes is not penal. It is a statutory liability, quasi contractual**  
6 **in nature, enforceable, if there is no exclusive statutory remedy, in the civil courts by the common-law action of debt**  
7 **or indebitatus assumpsit. *United States v. Chamberlin*, [219 U.S. 250](#), 31 S.Ct. 155; *Price v. United States*, [269 U.S. 492](#)**  
8 **, 46 S.Ct. 180; *Dollar Savings Bank v. United States*, 19 Wall. 227; and see *Stockwell v. United States*, 13 Wall. 531,**  
9 **542; *Meredith v. United States*, 13 Pet. 486, 493. This was the rule established in the English courts before the**  
10 **Declaration of Independence.** *Attorney General v. Weeks*, Bunbury's Exch. Rep. 223; *Attorney General v. Jewers and Batty*,  
11 *Bunbury's Exch. Rep.* 225; *Attorney General v. Hatton*, Bunbury's Exch. Rep. [[296 U.S. 268, 272](#)] 262; *Attorney General*  
12 *v. \_ \_*, 2 Ans.Rep. 558; see *Comyn's Digest* (Title 'Dett,' A, 9); 1 *Chitty on Pleading*, 123; cf. *Attorney General v. Sewell*, 4  
13 *M.&W.* 77. “

14 [*Milwaukee v. White*, [296 U.S. 268](#) (1935)]

15  
16 "Taxes are the sinews of the state."  
17 [Cicero]

18  
19 “The individual, unlike the corporation, **cannot be taxed for the mere privilege of existing.** The corporation is an artificial  
20 entity which owes its existence and charter power to the State, but the individual's right to live and own property are natural  
21 rights for the enjoyment of which **an excise cannot be imposed.**”  
22 [*Redfield v. Fisher*, 292 Oregon 814, 817]

23  
24 "Let me point this out now. Your income tax is 100 percent voluntary tax, and your liquor tax is 100 percent enforced tax.  
25 Now, the situation is as different as night and day. Consequently, your same rules just will not apply...".  
26 [Dwight E. Avis, former head of the Alcohol and Tobacco Tax Division of the IRS, testifying before a House Ways and  
27 Means subcommittee in 1953]

28  
29 “**The great principle is this: because the constitution will not permit a state to destroy, it will not permit a law involving**  
30 **the power to destroy. [ . . . ] They decided against the tax; because the subject had been placed beyond the power of the**  
31 **states, by the constitution. They decided, not on account of the subject, but on account of the power that protected it;**  
32 **they decided that a prohibition against destruction was a prohibition against a law involving the power of destruction.**”  
33 [*Providence Bank v. Billings*, 29 U.S. 514 (1830)]

34  
35 "The provisions of the sixteenth amendment **conferred no new power of taxation**, but simply prohibited [Congress' original  
36 power to tax incomes] from being taken out of the category of **indirect taxation, to which it inherently belonged**, and being  
37 placed in the category of direct taxation subject to apportionment."  
38 [*Stanton v. Baltic Mining Co.*, 240 U.S. 103 (1916)]

39  
40 "**The Sixteenth Amendment... has no real bearing and may be put out of view. As pointed out in recent decisions, it does**  
41 **not extend the taxing power to new or excepted subjects...**"  
42 [William E. Peck & Co. v. Lowe, [247 U.S. 165](#) (1918)]

43  
44 “**The States, after they formed the Union, continued to have the same range of taxing power which they had before,**  
45 **barring only duties affecting exports, imports, and on tonnage.** 2 Congress, on the other hand, to lay taxes in order 'to pay  
46 the Debts and provide for the common Defence and general Welfare of the United States', Art. 1, Sec. 8, U.S.C.A.Const., can  
47 reach every person and every dollar in the land with due regard to Constitutional limitations as to the method of laying taxes.”  
48 [*Graves v. People of State of New York*, [306 U.S. 466](#) (1939)]

49  
50 “Grant the validity of this law, and all that Congress would need to do, hereafter, in seeking to take over to its control any  
51 one of the great number of subjects of public interest, jurisdiction of which the states have never parted with, and which are  
52 reserved to them by the **Tenth Amendment**, would be to enact a detailed measure of complete regulation of the subject and  
53 **enforce it by a so-called tax** upon departures from it. **To give such magic to the word 'tax' would be to break down all**  
54 **constitutional limitation of the powers of Congress** and completely wipe out the sovereignty of the states.”  
55 [*Bailey v. Drexel Furniture Co.*, 259 U.S. 20 (1922)]

1 “Rules contained in the Internal Revenue Manual, even if they were codified in Code of Federal Regulations, did not have  
2 the force and effect of law, and therefore, district court, in Government’s action to collect assessment, correctly precluded  
3 defendant from introducing evidence concerned these provisions.”  
4 [United States v. Horne, 714 F.2d. 206 (1983)]

5  
6 "In Calder v. Bull, which was here in 1798, **Mr. Justice Chase said, that there were acts which the Federal and State**  
7 **legislatures could not do without exceeding their authority [from GOD!], and among them he mentioned** a law which  
8 punished a citizen for an innocent act; **a law that destroyed or impaired the lawful private [labor] contracts [and labor**  
9 **compensation, e.g. earnings from employment through compelled W-4 withholding] of citizens; a law that made a**  
10 **man judge in his own case; and a law that took the property from A [the worker]. and gave it to B [the government**  
11 **or another citizen, such as through social welfare programs]. 'It is against all reason and justice,' he added, 'for a**  
12 **people to intrust a legislature with such powers, and therefore it cannot be presumed that they have done it. They may**  
13 **command what is right and prohibit what is wrong; but they cannot change innocence into guilt, or punish innocence**  
14 **as a crime, or violate the right of an antecedent lawful private [employment] contract [by compelling W-4 withholding,**  
15 **for instance], or the right of private property. To maintain that a Federal or State legislature possesses such powers**  
16 **[of THEFT!] if they had not been expressly restrained, would, in my opinion, be a political heresy altogether**  
17 **inadmissible in all free republican governments.'** 3 Dall. 388."  
18 [[Sinking Fund Cases, 99 U.S. 700 \(1878\)](#)]

19  
20 "**The grant of the power to lay and collect taxes is, like the power to regulate commerce, made in general terms, and**  
21 **has never been understood to interfere with the exercise of the same power by the State;** and hence has been drawn an  
22 argument which has been applied to the question under consideration. But the two grants are not, it is conceived, similar in  
23 their terms or their nature. **Although many of the powers formerly [22 U.S. 1, 199] exercised by the States, are**  
24 **transferred to the government of the Union, yet the State governments remain, and constitute a most important part**  
25 **of our system.** The power of taxation is indispensable to their existence, and is a power which, in its own nature, is capable  
26 of residing in, and being exercised by, different authorities at the same time. We are accustomed to see it placed, for different  
27 purposes, in different hands. Taxation is the simple operation of taking small portions from a perpetually accumulating mass,  
28 susceptible of almost infinite division; and a power in one to take what is necessary for certain purposes, is not, in its nature,  
29 incompatible with a power in another to take what is necessary for other purposes. **Congress is authorized to lay and collect**  
30 **taxes, &c. to pay the debts, and provide for the common defence and general welfare of the United States. This does**  
31 **not interfere with the power of the States to tax for the support of their own governments; nor is the exercise of that**  
32 **power by the States, an exercise of any portion of the power that is granted to the United States. In imposing taxes for**  
33 **State purposes, they are not doing what Congress is empowered to do. Congress is not empowered to tax for those**  
34 **purposes which are within the exclusive province of the States. When, then, each government exercises the power of**  
35 **taxation, neither is exercising the power of the other. But, when a State proceeds to regulate commerce with foreign**  
36 **nations, or among the several States, it is exercising the very power that is granted to Congress, [22 U.S. 1, 200] and**  
37 **is doing the very thing which Congress is authorized to do. There is no analogy, then, between the power of taxation**  
38 **and the power of regulating commerce."**  
39 [Gibbons v. Ogden, [22 U.S. 1](#) (1824)]

40  
41 "The difficulties arising out of our dual form of government and the opportunities for differing opinions concerning the  
42 relative rights of state and national governments are many; **but for a very long time this court has steadfastly adhered to**  
43 **the doctrine that the taxing power of Congress does not extend to the states or their political subdivisions.** The same  
44 basic reasoning which leads to that conclusion, we think, requires like limitation upon the power which springs from the  
45 bankruptcy clause. United States v. Butler, supra."  
46 [Ashton v. Cameron County Water Improvement District No. 1, 298 U.S. 513, 56 S.Ct. 892 (1936)]

47  
48 "We must reject in this case, as we have rejected in cases arising under the Corporation Excise Tax Act of 1909 (Doyle,  
49 Collector, v. Mitchell Brothers Co., 247 U.S. 179, 38 Sup. Ct. 467, 62 L. Ed.--), the broad contention submitted on behalf of  
50 the government that all receipts—everything that comes in—are income within the proper definition of the term ‘gross income,’  
51 and that the entire proceeds of a conversion of capital assets, in whatever form and under whatever circumstances  
52 accomplished, should be treated as gross income. Certainly the term “income” has no broader meaning in the 1913 act than  
53 in that of 1909 (see Stratton’s Independence v. Howbert, 231 U.S. 399, 416, 417 S., 34 Sup.Ct. 136), and for the present  
54 purpose we assume there is not difference in its meaning as used in the two acts."  
55 [Southern Pacific Co., v. Lowe, 247 U.S. 330, 335, 38 S.Ct. 540 (1918)]

1 “Here I close my opinion. I could not say less in view of questions of such gravity that they go down to the **very foundations**  
2 **of the government.** If the provisions of the Constitution can be set aside by an act of Congress, where is the course of  
3 usurpation to end?  
4

5 The present **assault upon capital** is but the beginning. **It will be but the stepping stone to others larger and more**  
6 **sweeping,** until our political contest will become war of the poor against the rich; a war of growing intensity and bitterness.”  
7 [Pollock v. Farmers’ Loan & Trust Co., 157 U.S. 429, 158 U.S. 601 (1895).]  
8

9 **“Thus, the Court has frequently held that domicile or residence, more substantial than mere presence in transit or**  
10 **sojourn, is an adequate basis for taxation, including income, property, and death taxes.** Since the Fourteenth  
11 Amendment makes one a citizen of the state wherein he resides, **the fact of residence creates universally reciprocal duties**  
12 **of protection by the state and of allegiance and support by the citizen. The latter obviously includes a duty to pay**  
13 **taxes, and their nature and measure is largely a political matter.** Of course, the situs of property may tax it regardless of  
14 the citizenship, domicile, or residence of the owner, the most obvious illustration being a tax on realty laid by the state in  
15 which the realty is located.”

16 [Miller Brothers Co. v. Maryland, [347 U.S. 340](#) (1954)]  
17

18 “...Whatever difficulty there may be about a **precise scientific definition of ‘income,’** it imports, as used here, something  
19 entirely distinct from principal or capital either as a subject of taxation or as a measure of the tax; **conveying rather the idea**  
20 **of gain or increase arising from corporate activities.**”

21 [Doyle v. Mitchell Brothers Co., 247 U.S. 179, 185, 38 S.Ct. 467 (1918)]  
22

23 "A fine is a tax for doing something wrong. A tax is a fine for doing something right."  
24 [Unknown]

25  
26 "To steal from one person is theft. To steal from many is taxation."  
27 [Jeff Daiell]

28  
29 "It's getting so that children have to be educated to realize that 'Damn' and 'Taxes' are two separate words."  
30 [Unknown]

31  
32 "Where there's a will, there's an Inheritance Tax."  
33 [Unknown]

34  
35 "For every benefit you receive a tax is levied."  
36 [Ralph Waldo Emerson ]

37  
38 "Bachelors should be heavily taxed. It is not fair that some men should be happier than others."  
39 [Oscar Wilde]

40  
41 "They want you to be worn down by taxes until you are dependent and helpless. When you subsidize poverty and failure, you  
42 get more of both."  
43 [James Dale Davidson]

44  
45 “Income has been taken to mean the same thing as used in the Corporation Excise Tax Act of 1909 (36 Stat. 112) in the 16<sup>th</sup>  
46 Amendment, and in the various revenue acts subsequently passed.”

47 [Bowers v. Kerbaugh-Empire Co., [271 U.S. 170](#), 174, (1926)]  
48

49 “As repeatedly pointed out by this court, the Corporation Tax Law of 1909..**imposed an excise or privilege tax, and not in**  
50 **any sense, a tax upon property or upon income merely as income.** It was enacted in view of the decision of Pollock v.  
51 Farmers’ Loan & T. Co., 157 U.S. 429, 29 L.Ed. 759, 15 Sup.St.Rep. 673, 158 U.S. 601, 39 L.Ed. 1108, 15 Sup. Ct. Rep.  
52 912, which held the income tax provisions of a previous law to be unconstitutional because amounting in effect to a direct  
53 tax upon property within the meaning of the Constitution, and because not apportioned in the manner required by that  
54 instrument.”

55 [U.S. v. Whiteridge, 231 U.S. 144, 34 S.Sup.Ct. 24 (1913)]  
56

1 "An income tax is neither a property tax nor a tax on occupations of common right, but is an EXCISE tax...The legislature  
2 may declare as 'privileged' and tax as such for state revenue, those pursuits not matters of common right, but it has no power  
3 to declare as a 'privilege' and tax for revenue purposes, occupations that are of common right."  
4 [Simms v. Ahrens, 271 S.W. 720]

5  
6 "Our system of taxation is based upon voluntary assessment and payment, not distraint."  
7 [Flora v. U.S., 362 U.S. 145 (1960)]

8  
9 "I think the terror most people are concerned with is the IRS."  
10 [Malcolm Forbes, when asked if he was afraid of terrorism]

11  
12 "Our forefathers made one mistake. What they should have fought for was representation without taxation."  
13 [Fletcher Knebel, historian]

14  
15 "I guess you will have to go to jail. If that is the result of not understanding the Income Tax Law I shall meet you there. We  
16 shall have a merry, merry time, for all our friends will be there. It will be an intellectual center, for no one understands the  
17 Income Tax Law except persons who have not sufficient intelligence to understand the questions that arise under it."  
18 [Senator Elihu Root, 1913 debate regarding the first eighty-eight page income tax act]

19  
20 "Considering that senior officials at the Internal Revenue Service are fully aware of the fact that there is no law currently in  
21 existence making a U.S. citizen liable for or required to pay either the income tax or the social security employment tax, only  
22 a truly generous citizen would, upon discovering this, continue to voluntarily donate these taxes to the government by  
23 allowing them to be withheld from his paycheck on a 100% voluntary W-4 withholding agreement. But, then again, the IRS  
24 would be dead in the water without the "voluntary (and docile) compliance" of employers and employees and has said so all  
25 along."  
26 [William Cash, IRS Senior Manager, <http://www.irs.faithweb.com>]

27  
28 "As stated by Judge [157 U.S. 429, 602] Cooley in his work on the Principles of Constitutional Law: 'The power to tax,  
29 whether by the United States or by the states, is to be construed in the light of and limited by the fact that the states and the  
30 Union are inseparable, and that the constitution contemplates the perpetual maintenance of each with all its constitutional  
31 powers, unembarrassed and unimpaired by any action of the other. The taxing power of the federal government does not  
32 therefore extend to the means or agencies through or by the employment of which the states perform their essential functions;  
33 since, if these were within its reach, they might be embarrassed, and perhaps wholly paralyzed, by the burdens it should  
34 impose. 'That the power to tax involves the power to destroy; that the power to destroy may defeat and render useless the  
35 power to create; that there is a plain repugnance in conferring on one government a power to control the constitutional  
36 measures of another, which other, in respect to those very measures, is declared to be supreme over that which exerts the  
37 control,-are propositions not to be denied.' It is true that taxation does not necessarily and unavoidably destroy, and that to  
38 carry it to the excess of destruction would be an abuse not to be anticipated; but the very power would take from the states a  
39 portion of their intended liberty of independent action within the sphere of their powers, and would constitute to the state a  
40 perpetual danger of embarrassment and possible annihilation. The constitution contemplates no such shackles upon state  
41 powers, and by implication forbids them."  
42 [Pollock v. Farmers Loan and Trust, 157 U.S. 429 (1895)]

43  
44 "The difference between death and taxes is death doesn't get worse every time Congress meets."  
45 [Will Rogers, 1920's]

46  
47 "In a recent conversation with an official at the Internal Revenue Service, I was amazed when he told me that 'If the taxpayers  
48 of this country ever discover that the IRS operates on 90% bluff, the entire system will collapse'.  
49 [Henry Bellmon, U.S. Senator (1969)]

50  
51 "... the key question is: can we define 'income' in a fair and reasonably straightforward manner? Unfortunately, we have not  
52 yet succeeded in doing so."  
53 [Shirley Peterson, former IRS Commissioner, April 1993]

54  
55 "Our federal tax system is, in short, utterly impossible, utterly unjust and completely counterproductive ... [it] reeks with  
56 injustice and is fundamentally un-American ... it has earned a rebellion and it's time we rebelled."  
57 [President Ronald Reagan, May 1983, Williamsburg, VA]

1  
2 "If no information or return is filed, [the] Internal Revenue Service cannot assess you."  
3 [Gary Makovski, Special IRS Agent, testifying under oath in U.S. v. Lloyd]

4  
5 "Our tax system is based upon voluntary assessment and payment, not upon distraint."  
6 [United States Supreme Court, in *Flora v. United States*]

7  
8 "Our tax system is based on individual self-assessment and voluntary compliance."  
9 [Mortimer Caplin, former Commissioner of Internal Revenue, Internal Revenue Audit Manual (1975)]

10  
11 "The United States has a system of taxation by confession."  
12 [Hugo Black, Supreme Court Justice, in *U.S. v. Kahriger*]

13  
14 "Only the rare taxpayer would be likely to know that he could refuse to produce his records to IRS agents ... Who would  
15 believe the ironic truth that the cooperative taxpayer fares much worse than the individual who relies upon his constitutional  
16 rights."  
17 [U.S. Federal Judge Cummings, in *U.S. v. Dickerson* (7th Circuit 1969)]

18  
19 "Let me point this out now: Your income tax is 100 percent voluntary tax, and your liquor tax is 100 percent enforced tax.  
20 Now, the situation is as different as night and day. Consequently, your same rules just will not apply ...."  
21 [Dwight E. Avis, former head of the Alcohol and Tobacco Tax Division of the IRS, testifying before a House Ways and  
22 Means subcommittee in 1953; <http://sedm.org/Exhibits/EX1016.pdf>]

23  
24 "The purpose of the IRS is to collect the proper amount of tax revenues at the least cost to the public, and in a manner that  
25 warrants the highest degree of public confidence in our integrity, efficiency and fairness. To achieve that purpose, we will  
26 encourage and achieve the highest possible degree of voluntary compliance in accordance with the tax laws and regulations  
27 ...."  
28 [Internal Revenue Manual, Chapter 1100, section 1111.1]

29  
30 " A hand from Washington will be stretched out and placed upon every man's business; the eye of the federal inspector will  
31 be in every man's counting house....The law will of necessity have inquisitorial features, it will provide penalties, it will create  
32 complicated machinery. Under it, men will be hauled into courts distant from their homes. Heavy fines imposed by distant  
33 and unfamiliar tribunals will constantly menace the taxpayer. An army of federal inspectors, spies, and detectives will descend  
34 upon the state."  
35 [Virginia House Speaker Richard E. Byrd, 1910, predicting what would happen if a federal income tax became law]

36  
37 "Fear is the key element for the IRS in achieving its mission. Without fear, the IRS would have a difficult time maintaining  
38 our so-called system of voluntary compliance ...". "Given the opportunity, the IRS will take the easy way out and grab  
39 whatever it can ... the IRS does not really care about you and what your future ... may be."  
40 [Santo Presti, former IRS Criminal Investigation Agent and author of "IRS In Action"]

41  
42 "The IRS is an extraordinary example of the end justifying the means. The means of this agency is growth. It is interesting  
43 that the revenue officers within the IRS refer to taxpayers as 'inventory'. The IRS embodies the political realities of the selfish  
44 human desire to dominate others. Thus the end of this gigantic pretense of officialdom is power, pure and simple. The meek  
45 may inherit the earth, but they will never receive a promotion in an agency where efficiency is measured by the number of  
46 seizures of taxpayers' property and by the number of citizens and businesses driven into bankruptcy."  
47 [George Hansen, Congressman and author of "To Harass Our People"]

48  
49 "I have sat on many a promotion panel where the first question of panel members was 'How many seizures have you made?'.  
50 [Joseph R. Smith, eighteen-year IRS agent, testifying before Congress]

51  
52 "The agency that is so strict on the way Americans keep their books cannot even pass a financial audit."  
53 [Ted Stevens, Republican Senator from Alaska]

54  
55 "Eight decades of amendments ... to [the] code have produced a virtually impenetrable maze ... The rules are unintelligible to  
56 most citizens ... The rules are equally mysterious to many government employees who are charged with administering and  
57 enforcing the law."

1 [Shirley Peterson, former IRS Commissioner, April 14, 1993 at Southern Methodist University]

2  
3 "... some techniques can be used only in connection with a full-scale program due to the nature of the tax situation and the  
4 need to avoid unnecessary taxpayer reaction. An example would be income tax returns compliance efforts aimed at the  
5 nonbusiness taxpayer."

6 [Internal Revenue Service Manual, section 5221 "Returns Compliance Programs"]

7  
8 "This [audit] was made extremely difficult because [IRS] existing systems were not designed to provide ... reliable financial  
9 information ... on their operations."

10 [Comptroller Bowsher, Government Accounting Office, on the first-ever audit of the IRS in 1993]

11  
12 "The wages of the average American worker, after inflation and taxes, have decreased 17% since 1973, the only Western  
13 industrial nation to so suffer."

14 [Martin Gross, author of "The Tax Racket: Government Extortion From A to Z"]

15  
16 "The Constitution prohibits any direct tax, unless in proportion to numbers as ascertained by the census ... [and] ... prohibits  
17 Congress from laying a direct tax on the revenue from property of the citizen without regard to state lines ...."

18 [United States Supreme Court in Pollack v. Farmers' Loan & Trust Company (1895)]

19  
20 "... [the 16th Amendment] conferred no new power of taxation ... [and] ... prohibited the ... power of income taxation  
21 possessed by Congress from the beginning from being taken out of the category of indirect taxation to which it inherently  
22 belonged ...."

23 [United States Supreme Court in Stanton v. Baltic Mining (1916)]

24  
25 "To lay with one hand the power of government on the property of the citizen, and with the other to bestow it on favored  
26 individuals ... is none the less robbery because it is ... called taxation."

27 [United States Supreme Court in Loan Association v. Topeka (1874)]

28  
29 "In the interpretation of statutes levying taxes it is the established rule not to extend their provisions by implication beyond  
30 the clear import of the language used, or to enlarge their operation so as to embrace matters not specifically pointed out. In  
31 case of doubt, they are construed most strongly against the government and in favor of the citizen."

32 [U.S. Supreme Court in Gould v. Gould, 245 U.S. 151]

33  
34 "... 100% of what is collected is absorbed solely by interest on the Federal Debt ... all individual income tax revenues are  
35 gone before one nickel is spent on the services taxpayers expect from government."

36 [Grace Commission report submitted to President Ronald Reagan on January 15, 1984]

37  
38 "I am not among those who fear the people. They, and not the rich, are our dependence for continued freedom. And to preserve  
39 their independence, we must not let our rulers load us with perpetual debt. We must make our election between economy and  
40 liberty, or profusion and servitude. If we run into such debts, as that we must be taxed in our meat and our drink, in our  
41 necessities and our comforts, in our labors and our amusements, for our callings and our creeds, as the people of England are,  
42 our people, like them, must come to labor sixteen hours in the twenty-four, give the earnings of fifteen of those to the  
43 government for their debts and daily expenses; and the sixteenth being insufficient to afford us bread, we must live, as they  
44 do now, on oatmeal and potatoes; have no time to think, no means of calling the mismanagers to account; but be glad to  
45 obtain subsistence by hiring ourselves to rivet their chains on the necks of our fellow-sufferers."

46 [Thomas Jefferson, letter to Samuel Kercheval, July 12, 1816]

## 47 **15 SOVEREIGNTY AND SEPARATION OF POWERS<sup>11</sup>**

48 "We of this mighty western Republic have to grapple with the dangers that spring from popular self-government tried on a  
49 scale incomparably vaster than ever before in the history of mankind, and from an abounding material prosperity greater also  
50 than anything which the world has hitherto seen.

---

<sup>11</sup> Additional information about sovereignty can be found at:

1. *Sovereignty and Freedom Topic*, Family Guardian Fellowship; <http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Freedom/Freedom.htm>.

2. Sovereignty Education and Defense Ministry (SEDM); <http://sedm.org>

1 As regards the first set of dangers, it behooves us to remember that men can never escape being governed. Either they must  
2 govern themselves or they must submit to being governed by others. If from lawlessness or fickleness, from folly or self-  
3 indulgence, they refuse to govern themselves then most assuredly in the end they will have to be governed from the outside.  
4 They can prevent the need of government from without only by showing they possess the power of government from within.  
5 A sovereign cannot make excuses for his failures; a sovereign must accept the responsibility for the exercise of power that  
6 inheres in him; and where, as is true in our Republic, the people are sovereign, then the people must show a sober  
7 understanding and a sane and steadfast purpose if they are to preserve that orderly liberty upon which as a foundation every  
8 republic must rest.”

9 [President Theodore Roosevelt; Opening of the Jamestown Exposition; Norfolk, VA, April 26, 1907]

10  
11  
12 “It will be sufficient to observe briefly that the **sovereignities** in Europe, and particularly in England, **exist on feudal**  
13 **principles**. That system considers the Prince as the sovereign, and the people as his subjects; it regards his person as the  
14 object of allegiance, and excludes the idea of his being on an equal footing with a subject, either in a court of justice or  
15 elsewhere. That system contemplates him as being the fountain of honor and authority, and from his grace and grant derives  
16 all franchises, immunities and privileges; it is easy to perceive that such a sovereign could not be amenable to a court of  
17 justice, or subjected to judicial controul and actual constraint. It was of necessity, therefore, that suability became  
18 incompatible with such sovereignty. Besides, the Prince having all the Executive powers, the judgment of the courts would,  
19 in fact, be only monitory, not mandatory to him, and a capacity to be advised is a distinct thing from a capacity to be sued.  
20 The same feudal ideas run through all their jurisprudence, and constantly remind us of the distinction between the Prince and  
21 the subject. No such ideas obtain here; **at the Revolution, the sovereignty devolved on the people, and they are truly the**  
22 **sovereigns of the country**, but they are sovereigns without subjects (unless the African slaves among us may be so called),  
23 and have none to govern but themselves; the citizens of America are equal as fellow citizens, and as joint tenants in the  
24 sovereignty.”

25 [Chisholm v. Georgia, 2 U.S. 419, 471-472 (1793) (Jay, Chief Justice)]

26  
27 “I shall notice one idea more in defense of the act, and only one. It is the appeal made in the preamble to the sovereign power  
28 of the State. I do not admit that there is any sovereign power, in the literal meaning of the terms, to be found anywhere in our  
29 system of government. The people possess, as it regards their governments, a revolutionary sovereign power: but so long as  
30 the governments remain which they have instituted, to establish justice and —to secure the enjoyment of the rights of life,  
31 liberty and property, and of pursuing happiness,” sovereign power, or, which I take to be the same thing, power without  
32 limitation, is nowhere to be found in any branch or department of the government, either state or national, nor indeed of all  
33 of them put together. The Constitution of the United States expressly forbids the passage of any bill of attainder, or ex post  
34 facto law, or the granting of any title of nobility, by the general or the state government. The same instrument likewise limits  
35 the powers of the general government to those expressly granted, and places many other restrictions upon the power of state  
36 governments. The constitutions of the different States likewise contain many prohibitions and limitations of power. The tenth  
37 article of our State constitution, consisting of twenty-eight sections, is made up of restrictions and prohibitions upon  
38 legislative and judicial power, and concludes with the emphatic declaration, —that everything in this article is excerpted out  
39 of the general powers of government, and shall forever remain inviolate; and that all laws contrary thereto, or contrary to this  
40 constitution, shall be void.”

41  
42 “These numerous limitations and restrictions prove that the idea of sovereignty in government was not tolerated by the wise  
43 founders of our systems. ‘Sovereign State’ are cabalistic words not understood by the disciple of liberty who has been in our  
44 constitutional schools. It is an appropriate phrase when applied to an absolute despotism. I firmly believe that the idea of  
45 sovereign power in the government of a republic is incompatible with the existence and permanent foundation of civil liberty  
46 and the rights of property. The history of man in all ages shown the necessity of the strongest checks upon power, whether it  
47 be exercised by one man, a few, or many. Our revolution broke up the foundations of sovereignty in government, and our  
48 written constitutions have carefully guarded against the baneful influence of such an idea henceforth and forever. I cannot,  
49 therefore, recognize the appeal to the sovereignty of the States as a justification of the act in question. | - Id. at 500-501  
50 (**Underwood, J.**)”

51 [*Gaines v. Buford*, 31 Ky. (1 Dana) 481 (1833)]

52  
53  
54 “The idea of sovereignty, which obtained at the time of the Revolution, regarded as the essential attributes of sovereignty,  
55 inequality and unlimited power. Inequality and personal superiority were repudiated by the Declaration of Independence.  
56 What was substituted in its stead? Certainly, so far as this question is concerned, they acted upon an entirely different  
57 principle. I may add, upon one never before practiced in any country, viz.: The one just mentioned, that power is never to be

1 exercised as of personal right. The doctrine of representation was not of recent origin: **the doctrine of consent was at the**  
2 **basis of English law, although Blackstone seems to have omitted to notice the decisions of the judges of England upon**  
3 **those questions:**" Middleton v. Cross, 2 Atkyns, 65; Matthews v. Burdette, 2 Salk. 672.  
4 [James DeWitt Andrews, The Works of James Wilson 569 (Vol. II, 1896)]

5  
6 "Nothing in the world can take the place of persistence. Talent will not: nothing is more common that unsuccessful men with  
7 talent. Genius will not: unrewarded genius is almost a proverb. Education alone will not: the world is full of educated derelicts.  
8 Persistence and determination alone are omnipotent."  
9 [Calvin Coolidge]

10  
11 "The question is not what power the federal government ought to have, but what powers, in fact, have been given by the  
12 people... **The federal union is a government of delegated powers. It has only such as are expressly conferred upon it,**  
13 **and such as are reasonably to be implied from those granted. In this respect, we differ radically from nations where**  
14 **all legislative power, without restriction or limitation, is vested in a parliament or other legislative body subject to no**  
15 **restriction except the discretion of its members." (Congress)**  
16 [[U.S. v. William M. Butler, 297 U.S. 1 \(1936\)](#) ]

17  
18 "Derativa potestas non potest esse major primitiva. The power which is derived cannot be greater than that from which it is  
19 derived."  
20 [Bouvier's Maxims of Law, 1856;  
21 SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviertsMaxims.htm>]

22  
23 "These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off were assured of them, embraced  
24 them and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth."  
25 [Hebrews 11:13]

26  
27 "Beloved, I beg you as sojourners and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts which war against the soul..."  
28 [1 Peter 2:1]

29  
30 "**For our citizenship is in heaven [and not earth]**, from which we also eagerly wait for the Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ"  
31 [[Philippians 3:20](#), Bible, NKJV]

32  
33 "And Mr. Justice Miller, delivering the opinion of the court [legislating from the bench, in this case], in analyzing the first  
34 clause [of the [Fourteenth Amendment](#)], observed that "**the phrase 'subject to the jurisdiction thereof' was intended to**  
35 **exclude from its operation children of ministers, consuls, and citizens or subjects of foreign states**, born within the  
36 United States."  
37 [U.S. v. Wong Kim Ark, [169 U.S. 649](#), 18 S.Ct. 456; 42 L.Ed. 890 (1898) ]

38  
39 "**For God is the King of all the earth**; Sing praises with understanding."  
40 [[Psalm 47:7](#), Bible, NKJV]

41  
42 "For the LORD is our Judge, the LORD is our Lawgiver, the LORD is our King; He will save [and protect] us."  
43 [[Isaiah 33:22](#), Bible, NKJV]

44  
45 "**Sovereignty**. The supreme, absolute, and **uncontrollable power by which any independent state is governed**; supreme  
46 political authority; paramount control of the constitution and frame of government and its administration; self sufficient  
47 source of political power, from which all specific political powers are derived; the **international independence of a state**,  
48 combined with the right and **power of regulating its internal affairs without foreign dictation**; also a political society, or  
49 state, which is sovereign and independent. Chisholm v. Georgia, 2 Dall. 455, 1 L.Ed. 440; Union Bank v. Hill, 3 Cold., Tenn  
50 325; Moore v. Shaw, 17 Cal. 218, 79 Am.Dec. 123; State v. Dixon, 66 Mont. 76, 213 P. 227."  
51 [Black's Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition (1951), p. 1568]

52  
53 "**It should never be held that Congress intends to supersede or by its legislation suspend the exercise of the police**  
54 **powers of the States**, even when it may do so, unless its purpose to effect that result is clearly manifested."  
55 [Reid v. Colorado, [187 U.S. 137](#), 148 (1902)]

1 "If Congress is authorized to act in a field, it should manifest its intention clearly. **It will not be presumed that a federal**  
2 **statute was intended to supersede the exercise of the power of the state unless there is a clear manifestation of intention**  
3 **to do so. The exercise of federal supremacy is not lightly to be presumed.**"

4 [*Schwartz v. Texas*, [344 U.S. 199](#), 202-203 (1952)]

5  
6 "Servants, be submissive to your masters with all fear, not only to the good and gentle, but also to the harsh. "  
7 [1 Peter 2:18, Bible, NKJV]

8  
9 "The people of this State, as the successors of its former sovereign, are entitled to all the rights which formerly belonged to  
10 the King by his prerogative. **Through the medium of their Legislature they may exercise all the powers which previous**  
11 **to the Revolution could have been exercised either by the King alone**, or by him in conjunction with his Parliament;  
12 subject only to those restrictions which have been imposed by the Constitution of this State or of the U.S."

13 [*Lansing v. Smith*, 21 D. 89, 4 Wendel 9 (1829) (New York)]

14  
15 "Remember the word that I said to you: '**A servant is not greater than his master.**'"

16 [John 15:20, Bible, NKJV]

17  
18 "Servants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh, not with eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but in sincerity of  
19 heart, fearing God. And whatever you do, do it heartily, as to the Lord and not to men, knowing that from the Lord you will  
20 receive the reward of the inheritance; for you serve the Lord Christ. But he who does wrong will be repaid for the wrong  
21 which he has done, and there is no partiality."

22 [Col. 3:22-25, Bible, NKJV]

23  
24 "**Dual citizenship.** Citizenship in two different **countries**. Status of citizens of United States who reside within a state; i.e.,  
25 person who are born or naturalized in the U.S. are citizens of the U.S. and the state wherein they reside. "

26 [Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 498]

27  
28 "**It is impossible** to construe the words 'subject to the jurisdiction thereof,' in the opening sentence, as less comprehensive  
29 than the words 'within its jurisdiction,' in the concluding sentence of the same section; or **to hold that persons 'within the**  
30 **jurisdiction' of one of the states of the Union are not 'subject to the jurisdiction of the United States'\*\*\*.**"

31 [U.S. v. Wong Kim Ark, [169 U.S. 649](#), 18 S.Ct. 456; 42 L.Ed. 890 (1898), emphasis added]

32  
33 "An agreement [consent] obtained by duress, coercion, or intimidation is invalid, since the party coerced is not exercising his  
34 free will, and the test is not so much the means by which the party is compelled to execute the agreement as the state of mind  
35 induced.<sup>12</sup> Duress, like fraud, rarely becomes material, except where a contract or conveyance has been made which the  
36 maker wishes to avoid. As a general rule, duress renders the contract or conveyance voidable, not void, at the option of the  
37 person coerced,<sup>13</sup> and it is susceptible of ratification. Like other voidable contracts, it is valid until it is avoided by the person  
38 entitled to avoid it.<sup>14</sup> However, duress in the form of physical compulsion, in which a party is caused to appear to assent  
39 when he has no intention of doing so, is generally deemed to render the resulting purported contract void.<sup>15</sup>"

40 [American Jurisprudence 2d, Duress, §21 (1999)]

41  
42 "**The citizen cannot complain, because he has voluntarily submitted himself to such a form of government.** He owes  
43 allegiance to the two departments, so to speak, and within their respective spheres must pay the penalties which each exacts  
44 for disobedience to its laws. In return, he can demand protection from each within its own jurisdiction."

45 [United States v. Cruikshank, [92 U.S. 542](#) (1875) (emphasis added)]

46  

---

<sup>12</sup> Brown v. Pierce, 74 U.S. 205, 7 Wall 205, 19 L.Ed. 134

<sup>13</sup> Barnette v. Wells Fargo Nevada Nat'l Bank, 270 U.S. 438, 70 L.Ed. 669, 46 S.Ct. 326 (holding that acts induced by duress which operate solely on the mind, and fall short of actual physical compulsion, are not void at law, but are voidable only, at the election of him whose acts were induced by it); Fiske v. Gershman, 30 Misc.2d. 442, 215 N.Y.S.2d. 144; Glenney v. Crane (Tex Civ App Houston (1st Dist)) 352 S.W.2d. 773, writ ref n r e (May 16, 1962); Carroll v. Fetty, 121 W.Va. 215, 2 S.E.2d. 521, cert den 308 U.S. 571, 84 L.Ed. 479., 60 S.Ct. 85.

<sup>14</sup> Fiske v. Gershman, 30 Misc.2d. 442, 215 N.Y.S.2d. 144; Heider v. Unicume, 142 Or. 416, 20 P.2d. 384; Glenney v. Crane (Tex Civ App Houston (1st Dist)) 352 S.W.2d. 773, writ ref n r e (May 16, 1962)

<sup>15</sup> Restatement 2d, Contracts § 174, stating that if conduct that appears to be a manifestation of assent by a party who does not intend to engage in that conduct is physically compelled by duress, the conduct is not effective as a manifestation of assent.

1 “Residents, as distinguished from citizens, are aliens who are permitted to take up a permanent abode in the country.  
2 Being bound to the society by reason of their [intention of] dwelling in it, they are subject to its laws so long as they remain  
3 there, and, being protected by it, they must defend it, although they do not enjoy all the rights of citizenship. They have only  
4 certain privileges which the law, or custom, gives them. Permanent residents are those who have been given the right of  
5 perpetual residence. They are a sort of citizen of a less privileged character, and are subject to the society without enjoying  
6 all its advantages. Their children succeed to their status; for the right of perpetual residence given them by the State passes  
7 to their children.”

8 [[The Law of Nations](#), p. 87, E. De Vattel, Volume Three, 1758, Carnegie Institution of Washington; emphasis added.]

9  
10 **“Allegiance and protection are, in this connection, reciprocal obligations. The one is a compensation for the other;  
11 allegiance for protection and protection for allegiance.”**

12 [Minor v. Happersett, 88 U.S. (21 Wall.) 162, 166-168 (1874)]

13  
14 “By the surrender, the inhabitants passed under a temporary allegiance to the British government and were bound by such  
15 laws and such only as it chose to recognize and impose. **From the nature of the case, no other laws could be obligatory  
16 upon them, for where there is no protection or allegiance or sovereignty, there can be no claim to obedience.”**

17 [Hanauer v. Woodruff, [82 U.S. \(15 Wall.\) 439](#) (1872)]

18  
19 “There is a clear distinction in this particular case between an individual and a corporation, and that the latter has no right to  
20 refuse to submit its books and papers for an examination at the suit of the State. The individual may stand upon his  
21 constitutional rights as a citizen. He is entitled to carry on his private business in his own way. His power to contract is  
22 unlimited. He owes no such duty to the State, since he receives nothing therefrom, beyond the protection of his life and  
23 property. His rights are such as existed by the law of the land long antecedent to the organization of the State, and can only  
24 be taken from him by due process of law, and in accordance with the constitution. Among his rights are a refusal to incriminate  
25 himself, and the immunity of himself and his property from arrest or seizure except under a warrant of the law. He owes  
26 nothing to the public so long as he does not trespass upon their rights.”

27 [Hale v. Henkel, 201 U.S. 43, 74 (1906)]

28  
29 **“Income Subject to Tax: Income from sources outside the United States [District of Columbia, pursuant to 26 U.S.C.  
30 §7701(a)(9) and (a)(10)] that is not effectively connected with a trade or business [“public office” in the U.S.  
31 government, pursuant to 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(26)] in the United States is not taxable if you receive it while you are a  
32 nonresident alien.** The income is not taxable even if you earned it while you were a resident alien or if you became a resident  
33 alien or a U.S. citizen after receiving it and before the end of the year. “

34 [IRS Publication 519, Year 2000, p. 26]

35  
36 “In the United States, sovereignty resides in the people...the Congress cannot invoke sovereign power of the People to  
37 override their will as thus declared.”

38 [Perry v. U.S., 294 U.S. 330 (1935)]

39  
40 “There is no such thing as a power of inherent sovereignty in the government of the United States .... In this country  
41 sovereignty resides in the people, and Congress can exercise no power which they have not, by their Constitution entrusted  
42 to it: All else is withheld.”

43 [Juilliard v. Greenman, 110 U.S. 421 (1884)]

44  
45 **“Dulocracy.** A government where servants and slaves have so much license and privilege that they domineer.”

46 [Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 501]

47  
48 “The Government urges that **the Power Company is estopped to question the validity of the Act creating the Tennessee  
49 Valley Authority**, and hence that the stockholders, suing in the right of the corporation, cannot [297 U.S. 323] maintain this  
50 suit. .... **The principle is invoked that one who accepts the benefit of a statute cannot be heard to question its  
51 constitutionality. Great Falls Manufacturing Co. v. Attorney General, 124 U.S. 581; Wall v. Parrot Silver & Copper  
52 Co., 244 U.S. 407; St. Louis Casting Co. v. Prendergast Construction Co., 260 U.S. 469.**“

53 [Ashwander v. Tennessee Valley Auth., 297 U.S. 288 (1936)]

54  
55 “...when a State willingly accepts a substantial benefit from the Federal Government, it waives its immunity under the  
56 Eleventh Amendment and consents to suit by the intended beneficiaries of that federal assistance.”

57 [Papasan v. Allain, 478 U.S. 265 (1986)]

1  
2 “...The states are separate sovereigns with respect to the federal government.”  
3 [Heath v. Alabama, 474 U.S. 82]

4  
5 “In Europe, the executive is synonymous with the sovereign power of a state...where it is too commonly acquired by force  
6 or fraud, or both...In America, however the case is widely different. **Our government is founded upon compact [consent**  
7 **expressed in a written contract called a Constitution or in positive law]. Sovereignty was, and is, in the people [as**  
8 **individuals: that’s you!].”**  
9 [Glass v. The Sloop Betsy, 3 (U.S.) Dall 6]

10  
11 **I take leave to say that, if the principles thus announced should ever receive the sanction of a majority of this court,**  
12 **a radical and mischievous change in our system of government will result. We will, in that event, pass from the era of**  
13 **constitutional liberty guarded and protected by a written constitution into an era of legislative absolutism..**

14 [..]

15 “The idea prevails with some, indeed it has found expression in arguments at the bar, that **we have in this country**  
16 **substantially two national governments; one to be maintained under the Constitution, with all of its restrictions; the**  
17 **other to be maintained by Congress outside the independently of that instrument, by exercising such powers [of**  
18 **absolutism] as other nations of the earth are accustomed to..**

19 [..]

20 **It will be an evil day for American liberty if the theory of a government outside the supreme law of the land finds**  
21 **lodgment in our constitutional jurisprudence. No higher duty rests upon this court than to exert its full authority to**  
22 **prevent all violation of the principles of the Constitution.**”  
23 [Downes v. Bidwell, [182 U.S. 244](#) (1901), Justice Harlan, Dissenting]

24  
25  
26 **“If we are to survive as the United States, the balance between the powers of the nation and those of the states must be**  
27 **maintained. There is grave danger in permitting it to dip in either direction, danger-if there were no other-in the precedent**  
28 **thereby set for further departures from the equipoise. The threat implicit in the present encroachment upon the administrative**  
29 **functions of the states is that greater encroachments, and encroachments upon other functions, will follow. . . .For the**  
30 **foregoing reasons, I think the judgment below should be reversed.”**  
31 [Steward Machine Company v. Davis, 301 U.S. 548 (1937)]

32  
33 "In common usage, the term 'person' does not include the sovereign, and statutes employing the word are ordinarily construed  
34 to exclude it."  
35 [Wilson v. Omaha Indian Tribe, [442 U.S. 653](#), 667 (1979)]

36  
37 “Now, a grant of corporate existence is a grant of special privileges to the incorporators, enabling them to act for certain  
38 designated purposes as a single individual, and exempting them (unless otherwise specifically provided) from individual  
39 liability. The corporation being the mere creation of local law, can have no legal existence beyond the limits of the  
40 sovereignty where created. As said by this court in Bank of Augusta v. Earle, ‘It must dwell in the place of its creation and  
41 cannot migrate to another sovereignty.’ The recognition of its existence even by other States, and the enforcement of its  
42 contracts made therein, depend purely upon the comity of those States—a comity which is never extended where the existence  
43 of the corporation or the exercise of its powers are prejudicial to their interests or repugnant to their policy.”  
44 [Paul v. Virginia, 8 Wall (U.S.) 168, 19 L.Ed. 357 (1868)]

45  
46 "A corporation is a citizen, [resident](#), or inhabitant of the state or country by or under the laws of which it was created, and of  
47 that state or country only."  
48 [19 Corpus Juris Secundum (C.J.S.), Corporations, §886; Legal encyclopedia]

49  
50 "We have said that Congress may regulate not only "Commerce... among the several states," U.S. Const., Art. I, 8, cl. 3, but  
51 also anything that has a "substantial effect" on such commerce... [I]t seems to me that the power to regulate "commerce" can  
52 by no means encompass authority over mere gun possession, any more than it **empowers the Federal Government** to

1 regulate marriage, littering, or cruelty to animals, **throughout the 50 States**. Our Constitution quite properly **leaves such**  
2 **matters to the individual States**, notwithstanding these activities' effects on interstate commerce. Any interpretation of the  
3 Commerce Clause that even suggests that Congress could regulate such matters is in need of reexamination."

4 [U.S. v. Lopez, 415 U.S. 549 (1995)]

5  
6 "In common usage, the term `person' does not include the sovereign and statutes employing it will ordinarily not be construed  
7 to do so."

8 [U.S. v. United Mine Workers of America, [330 U.S. 258](#), 67 S.Ct.677 (1947)]

9  
10 **"Inhabitant**. One who reside actually and permanently [permanent residence="domicile"] in a given place, and has his  
11 domicile there. Ex parte Shaw, 145 U.S. 444, 12 S.Ct. 935, 36 L.Ed. 786."

12 [Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 782]

13  
14 "Since in common usage the term `person' does not include the sovereign, statutes employing that term are ordinarily  
15 construed to exclude it."

16 [U.S. v. Cooper, [312 U.S. 600](#), 604, 61 S.Ct 742 (1941)]

17  
18 "Sovereignty itself is, of course, not subject to law, for it is the author and source of law; but in our system, while sovereign  
19 powers are delegated to the agencies of government, sovereignty itself remains with the people [WE THE PEOPLE!], by  
20 whom and for whom all government exists and acts."

21 [Yick Wo v. Hopkins, 118 U.S. 356, 6 S.Ct. 1064 (1886)]

22  
23 "...at the Revolution, the sovereignty devolved on the people; and they are truly the sovereigns of the country, but they are  
24 sovereigns without subjects...with none to govern but themselves; the citizens of America are equal as fellow citizens, and as  
25 joint tenants in the sovereignty."

26 [Chisholm v. Georgia, [2 Dall. \(U.S.\) 419](#), 454, 1 L.Ed. 440, 455 @DALL 1793 pp. 471-472]

27  
28 **"Foreign Laws**: The laws of a foreign country or sister state."

29 [Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 647]

30  
31 **"Foreign States**: Nations outside of the United States...Term may also refer to another state; i.e. a sister state. The term  
32 'foreign nations', ...should be construed to mean all nations and states other than that in which the action is brought; and  
33 hence, one state of the Union is foreign to another, in that sense."

34 [Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 648]

35  
36 **"The Government of the United States, therefore, can claim no powers which are not [explicitly] granted to it by the**  
37 **Constitution**, and the powers actually granted must be such as are expressly given, or given by necessary implication."

38 [Buffington v. Day, 11 Wall. 113, [78 U.S. 122](#) (1871)]

39  
40 **"No servant can serve two masters**; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will be loyal to the one and  
41 despise the other. You cannot serve God and mammon."

42 [Jesus [God] speaking in the Bible, Luke 16:13]

43  
44 "A canon of construction which teaches that of Congress, unless a contrary intent appears, is meant to apply **only within the**  
45 **territorial jurisdiction of the United States**."

46 [U.S. v. Spelar, [338 U.S. 217](#) at 222 (1949)]

47  
48 "The law of Congress in respect to those matters do not extend into the territorial limits of the states, but have force only in  
49 the District of Columbia, and other places that are within the exclusive jurisdiction of the national government."

50 [Caha v. United States, [152 U.S. 211](#) (March 5, 1894)]

51  
52 "The United States government is a foreign corporation with respect to a state."

53 [N.Y. re: Merriam, 36 N.E. 505, 141 N.Y. 479, Affirmed 16 S.Ct. 1973, 41 L.Ed. 287]

54  
55 "The term 'United States' may be used in any one of several senses. [1] It may be merely the name of a **sovereign\*** occupying  
56 the position analogous to that of other sovereigns in the family of nations. [2] **It may designate the territory over which**

1 **the sovereignty of the United States\*\* extends, or [3] it may be the collective name of the states\*\*\* which are united by**  
2 **and under the Constitution.”**

3 [[Hooven & Allison Co. v. Evatt, 324 U.S. 652 \(1945\)](#)]

4  
5 "The several States of the Union are not, it is true, in every respect independent, many of the right and powers which originally  
6 belonged to them being now vested in the government created by the Constitution. **But, except as restrained and limited**  
7 **by that instrument, they possess and exercise the authority of independent States, and the principles of public law to**  
8 **which we have referred are applicable to them. One of these principles is, that every State possesses exclusive**  
9 **jurisdiction and sovereignty over persons and property within its territory.** As a consequence, every State has the power  
10 to determine for itself the civil status [e.g. citizenship] and capacities of its inhabitants; to prescribe the subjects upon which  
11 they may contract, the forms and solemnities with which their contracts shall be executed, the rights and obligations arising  
12 from them, and the mode in which their validity shall be determined and their obligations enforced; and also the regulate the  
13 manner and conditions upon which property situated within such territory, both personal and real, may be acquired, enjoyed,  
14 and transferred. The other principle of public law referred to follows from the one mentioned; that is, that **no State can**  
15 **exercise direct jurisdiction and authority over persons or property without its territory.** Story, *Confl. Laws*, c. 2; Wheat.  
16 *Int. Law*, pt. 2, c. 2. **The several States are of equal dignity and authority, and the independence of one implies the**  
17 **exclusion of power from all others.**

18 [[Pennoyer v. Neff, 95 U.S. 714 \(1877\)](#)]

19  
20 “Every State or nation possesses an exclusive sovereignty and jurisdiction within her own territory, and her laws affect and  
21 bind all property and persons residing within it. It may regulate the manner and circumstances under which property is held,  
22 and the condition, capacity, and state of all persons therein, and also the remedy and modes of administering justice. And **it**  
23 **is equally true that no State or nation can affect or bind property out of its territory, or persons not residing within it.**  
24 No State therefore can enact laws to operate beyond its own dominions, and if it attempts to do so, it may be lawfully refused  
25 obedience. Such laws can have no inherent authority extraterritorially. This is the necessary result of the independence of  
26 distinct and separate sovereignties.”

27  
28 Now it follows from these principles that whatever force or effect the laws of one State or nation may have in the territories  
29 of another must depend solely upon the laws and municipal regulations of the latter, upon its own jurisprudence and polity,  
30 and upon its own express or tacit consent.”

31 [[Dred Scott v. John F.A. Sanford, 60 U.S. 393 \(1856\)](#)]

32  
33 “The power to "legislate generally upon" life, liberty, and property, as opposed to the "power to provide modes of redress"  
34 against offensive state action, was "repugnant" to the Constitution. *Id.*, at 15. See also *United States v. Reese, 92 U.S. 214,*  
35 [218 \(1876\)](#); *United States v. Harris, 106 U.S. 629, 639 (1883)*; *James v. Bowman, 190 U.S. 127, 139 (1903)*. Although the  
36 specific holdings of these early cases might have been superseded or modified, see, e.g., *Heart of Atlanta Motel, Inc. v. United*  
37 *States, 379 U.S. 241 (1964)*; *United States v. Guest, 383 U.S. 745 (1966)*, their treatment of Congress' §5 power as corrective  
38 or preventive, not definitional, has not been questioned.”

39 [[City of Boerne v. Florez, Archbishop of San Antonio, 521 U.S. 507 \(1997\)](#)]

40  
41 “It is clear that Congress, as a legislative body, exercise two species of legislative power: the one, limited as to its objects,  
42 but extending all over the Union: the other, an absolute, exclusive legislative power over the District of Columbia. The  
43 preliminary inquiry in the case now before the Court, is, by virtue of which of these authorities was the law in question  
44 passed?”

45 [[Cohens v. Virginia, 19 U.S. 264, 6 Wheat. 265; 5 L.Ed. 257 \(1821\)](#)]

46  
47 “§79. This sovereignty pertains to the people of the United States as national citizens only, and not as citizens of any other  
48 government. There cannot be two separate and independent sovereignties within the same limits or jurisdiction; nor can there  
49 be two distinct and separate sources of sovereign authority within the same jurisdiction. The right of commanding in the last  
50 resort can be possessed only by one body of people inhabiting the same territory, and can be executed only by those intrusted  
51 with the execution of such authority.”

52 [Treatise on Government, Joel Tiffany, p. 49, Section 78;

53 SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/TreatiseOnGovernment/TreatOnGovt.pdf>]

54  
55 “If the time shall ever arrive when, for an object appealing, however strongly, to our sympathies, the dignity of the States  
56 shall bow to the dictation of Congress by conforming their legislation thereto, **when the power and majesty and honor of**

1 **those who created shall become subordinate to the thing of their creation, I but feebly utter my apprehensions when**  
2 **I express my firm conviction that we shall see 'the beginning of the end.'**"

3 [Steward Machine Co. v. Davis, 301 U.S. 548 (1937)]

4  
5 "...when the United States enters into commercial business it abandons its sovereign capacity and is treated like any other  
6 corporation..."

7 [91 Corpus Juris Secundum (C.J.S.), United States, §4 (2003)]

8  
9 We start with first principles. The Constitution creates a Federal Government of enumerated powers. See U.S. Const., Art. I,  
10 8. As James Madison wrote, "[t]he powers delegated by the proposed Constitution to the federal government are few and  
11 defined. Those which are to remain in the State governments are numerous and indefinite." The Federalist No. 45, pp. 292-  
12 293 (C. Rossiter ed. 1961). **This constitutionally mandated division of authority "was adopted by the Framers to ensure**  
13 **protection of our fundamental liberties."** Gregory v. Ashcroft, [501 U.S. 452, 458 \(1991\)](#) (internal quotation marks  
14 omitted). **Just as the separation and independence of the coordinate branches of the Federal Government serves to**  
15 **prevent the accumulation of excessive power in any one branch, a healthy balance of power between the States and**  
16 **the Federal Government will reduce the risk of tyranny and abuse from either front.**

17 [U.S. v. Lopez, 514 U.S. 549 (1995)]

18  
19 "The words 'people of the United States' and 'citizens,' are synonymous terms, and mean the same thing. They both describe  
20 the political body who, according to our republican institutions, form the sovereignty, and who hold the power and conduct  
21 the government through their representatives. They are what we familiarly call the 'sovereign people,' and every citizen is  
22 one of this people, and a constituent member of this sovereignty. ..."

23 [Boyd v. State of Nebraska, [143 U.S. 135](#) (1892)]

24  
25 "It is again to antagonize Chief Justice Marshall, when he said: 'The government of the Union, then (whatever may be the  
26 influence of this fact on the case), is emphatically and truly a government of the people. In form and in substance it emanates  
27 from them. Its powers are granted by them, and are to be exercised directly on them and for their benefit. This government is  
28 acknowledged by all to be one of enumerated powers.' 4 Wheat. 404, 4 L.Ed. 601."

29 [Downes v. Bidwell, [182 U.S. 244](#) (1901)]

30  
31 "The ultimate authority...resides in the people alone..."

32 [James Madison, Federalist Paper No. 46]

33  
34 "Sovereignty itself is, of course, not subject to law, for it is the author and source of law...While sovereign powers are  
35 delegated to...the government, sovereignty itself remains with the people."

36 [Yick Wo v. Hopkins, 118 U.S. 356 (1886)]

37  
38 "This court has declined to take jurisdiction of suits between states to compel the performance of obligations which, if the  
39 states had been independent nations, could not have been enforced judicially, but only through the political departments of  
40 their governments. Thus, in Kentucky v. Dennison, 24 How. 66, where the state of Kentucky, by her governor [[127 U.S. 265,](#)  
41 [289](#)] applied to this court, in the exercise of its original jurisdiction, for a writ of mandamus to the governor of Ohio to compel  
42 him to surrender a fugitive from justice, this court, while holding that the case was a controversy between two states, decided  
43 that it had no authority to grant the writ." [State of Wisconsin v. Pelican Insurance Company, [127 U.S. 265](#) (1888)]

44  
45 "The question in Bonaparte v. Tax Court, [104 U.S. 592](#), was whether the registered public debt of one state, exempt from  
46 taxation by that state, or actually taxed there, was taxable by another state, when owned by a citizen of the latter, and it was  
47 held that there was no provision of the constitution of the United States which prohibited such taxation. The states had not  
48 covenanted that this could not be done, whereas, **under the fundamental law, as to the power to borrow money, neither**  
49 **the United States, on the one hand, nor the states on the other, can interfere with that power as possessed by each, and**  
50 **an essential element of the sovereignty of each.** "

51 [Pollock v. Farmers Loan and Trust, 157 U.S. 429 (1895)]

52  
53 "It is no longer open to question that **the general government, unlike the states,** Hammer v. Dagenhart, [247 U.S. 251, 275](#)  
54 [, 38 S.Ct. 529, 3 A.L.R. 649, Ann.Cas.1918E 724,](#) **possesses no inherent power in respect of the internal affairs of the**  
55 **states; and emphatically not with regard to legislation.**"

56 [Carter v. Carter Coal Co., [298 U.S. 238](#), 56 S.Ct. 855 (1936)]

1 "In *Calder v. Bull*, which was here in 1798, Mr. Justice Chase said, that there were acts which the Federal and State  
2 legislatures could not do without exceeding their authority, and among them he mentioned a law which punished a  
3 citizen for an innocent act; a law that destroyed or impaired the lawful private [labor] contracts [and labor compensation, e.g.  
4 earnings from employment through compelled W-4 withholding] of citizens; a law that made a man judge in his own case;  
5 and a law that took the property from A [the worker], and gave it to B [the government or another citizen, such as  
6 through social welfare programs]. 'It is against all reason and justice,' he added, 'for a people to intrust a legislature  
7 with such powers, and therefore it cannot be presumed that they have done it. They may command what is right and  
8 prohibit what is wrong; but they cannot change innocence into guilt, or punish innocence as a crime, or violate the  
9 right of an antecedent lawful private [employment] contract [by compelling W-4 withholding, for instance], or the  
10 right of private property. To maintain that a Federal or State legislature possesses such powers [of THEFT!] if they  
11 had not been expressly restrained, would, in my opinion, be a political heresy altogether inadmissible in all free  
12 republican governments.' 3 Dall. 388."  
13 [*Sinking Fund Cases*, 99 U.S. 700 (1878) ]

14  
15 "“This provision authorizes the United States to be and become a land-owner, and prescribes the mode in which the lands  
16 may be disposed of, and the title conveyed to the purchaser. Congress is to make the needful rules and regulations upon this  
17 subject. The title of the United States can be divested by no other power, by no other means, in no other mode, than that  
18 which congress shall sanction and prescribe. It cannot be done by the action of the people or legislature of a territory or state.’  
19 And he supported this conclusion by a review of all the acts of congress under which states had theretofore been admitted.  
20 Mr. Webster said that those precedents demonstrated that 'the general idea has been, in the creation of a state, that its  
21 admission as a state has no effect at all on the property of the United States lying within its limits;' and that it was  
22 settled by the judgment of this court in *Pollard v. Hagan*, 3 How. 212, 224, 'that the authority of the United States does  
23 so far extend as, by force of itself, Proprio vigore, to exempt the public lands from taxation when new states are created  
24 in the territory in which the lands lie.' 21 Cong. Globe, 31st Cong. 1st Sess. p. 1314; 22 Cong. Globe, pp. 848 et seq., 960,  
25 986, 1004; 5 Webst. Works, 395, 396, 405.”  
26 [Van Brocklin v. State of Tennessee, 117 U.S. 151 (1886)]

27  
28 “The jurisdiction of the nation within its own territory is [169 U.S. 649, 684] necessarily exclusive and absolute. It is  
29 susceptible of no limitation not imposed by itself. Any restriction upon it, deriving validity from an external source, would  
30 imply a diminution of its sovereignty to the extent of the restriction, and an investment of that sovereignty to the same extent  
31 in that power which could impose such restriction. All exceptions, therefore, to the full and complete power of a nation  
32 within its own territories, must be traced up to the consent of the nation itself. They can flow from no other legitimate  
33 source. This consent may be either express or implied. In the latter case, it is less determinate, exposed more to the  
34 uncertainties of construction; but, if understood, not less obligatory.”  
35 [The Exchange, 7 Cranch 116 (1812)]

36  
37 “A State does not owe its origin to the Government of the United States, in the highest or in any of its branches. It  
38 was in existence before it. It derives its authority from the same pure and sacred source as itself: The voluntary and  
39 deliberate choice of the people...A State is altogether exempt from the jurisdiction of the Courts of the United States, or  
40 from any other exterior authority, unless in the special instances when the general Government has power derived from the  
41 Constitution itself.”  
42 [Chisholm v. Georgia, 2 Dall. (U.S.) 419 (Dall.) (1793)]

43  
44  
45 “Of the privileges and immunities of the citizens of the United States and of the privileges and immunities of the citizens of  
46 a state...it is only the former which is placed by the clause (the second clause of the 14th Amendment) under the protection  
47 of the Federal Constitution, and that the latter, whatever they may be, are not intended to have any additional protection by  
48 this paragraph of the Amendment...the latter must rest for their security and protection where they have heretofore rested,  
49 for they are not embraced by this paragraph of the Amendment...”

50  
51 “But with...exceptions...few...the entire domain of the privileges and immunities of citizens of the state, as above  
52 defined, lay within the constitutional and legislative power of the state and without that of the Federal Government.  
53 Was it the purpose of the 14th Amendment...to transfer the security and protection of all the civil rights which we  
54 have mentioned from the states to the Federal Government? And . . . was it intended to bring within the power of  
55 Congress the entire domain of civil rights heretofore belonging exclusively to the States?”

56 [.. .]

1 **“We are convinced that no such results were intended by the Congress which proposed these amendments, nor by the**  
2 **legislatures of the States which ratified them.”**

3 “Having shown that the privileges and immunities relied on in the argument are those which belong to citizens of the States  
4 as such, and that they are left to the State governments for security and protection, and not by this article placed under the  
5 special care of the Federal government, we may hold ourselves excused from defining the privileges and immunities of  
6 citizens of the United States which no State can abridge, until some case involving those privileges may make it necessary to  
7 do so.”

8 [Slaughterhouse Cases, [83 U.S. 36](#) (1872)]

## 9 **16 JUSTICE AND JUDGMENT**<sup>16</sup>

### 10 **Unjust Judgments Rebuked.**

11 A Psalm of Asaph.

12 God stands in the divine assembly;  
13 He judges among the gods (divine beings).

14 How long will you judge unjustly  
15 And show partiality to the wicked? Selah. [stop and think about it]

16 Vindicate the weak and fatherless;  
17 Do justice and maintain the rights of the afflicted and destitute.

18 **Rescue the weak and needy;**  
19 **Rescue them from the hand of the wicked.**

20 **The rulers do not know nor do they understand;**  
21 **They walk on in the darkness [of complacent satisfaction];**  
22 **All the foundations of the earth [the fundamental principles of the administration of justice] are shaken.**

23 **I said, “You are gods;**  
24 **Indeed, all of you are sons of the Most High.**

25 **“Nevertheless you will die like men**  
26 **And fall like any one of the princes.”**

27 **Arise, O God, judge the earth!**  
28 **For to You belong all the nations.**  
29 [Psalm 82, Bible, Amplified Version]

30 \_\_\_\_\_  
31  
32 “Persons are the subject of rights and duties; and, as a subject of a right, the person is the object of a correlative duty, and  
33 conversely. The subject of a right has been called by Professor Holland, the person of inherence; the subject of a duty, the  
34 person of incidence. “Entitled” and “bound” are the terms in common use in English and for most purposes they are adequate.  
35 Every full citizen is a person; other human beings, namely, subjects who are not citizens, may be persons. But not every  
36 human being is necessarily a person, for a person is capable of rights and duties and there may well be human beings having  
37 no legal rights, **as was the case with slaves (feudal serfs) in English law.** It includes women.”  
38 [Bouvier’s Law Dictionary, Rawles Revision, Volume III, p. 2575 (1914)]

39  
40 “Do not strive with a man without cause, **if he has done you no harm.**”  
41 [Prov. 3:30, Bible, NKJV]

16 For details on corruption of the federal courts, see: *What Happened to Justice?*, Form #06.012; <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>.

1 \_\_\_\_\_  
2  
3 For the commandments, "You shall not commit adultery," "You shall not murder," "You shall not steal," "You shall not bear  
4 false witness," "You shall not covet," and if there is any other commandment, are all summed up in this saying, namely, "You  
5 shall love your neighbor as yourself."

6  
7 **Love does no harm to a neighbor; therefore love is the fulfillment of the law.**

8 [Romans 13:9-10, Bible, NKJV]  
9 \_\_\_\_\_

10  
11 **"You shall not follow a crowd to do evil;** nor shall you testify in a dispute so as to turn aside after many to pervert justice."  
12 [Exodus 23:2, Bible, NKJV]  
13

14 **He [God] loves righteousness and justice;**

15 The earth is full of the goodness of the LORD. "

16 [Psalm 33:5, Bible, NKJV]  
17

18 **"Justice** — is rendering to every one [equally, whether citizen or alien] that which is his due. It has been distinguished from  
19 equity in this respect, that while **justice means merely the doing [of] what positive law demands**, equity means the doing  
20 of what is fair and right in every separate case. "

21 [Easton's Bible Dictionary, 1996]  
22

23 "For the LORD loves **justice**, and does not forsake His saints; They are preserved forever, But the descendants of the wicked  
24 shall be cut off."

25 [Psalm 37:28, Bible, NKJV]  
26

27 **"The mouth of the righteous speaks wisdom,**

28 **And his tongue talks of justice.**

29 The law of his God is in his heart;

30 None of his steps shall slide. "

31 [Psalm 37:30-31, Bible, NKJV]  
32

33 "Righteousness and **justice** are the foundation of Your [God's] throne; Mercy and truth go before Your face."

34 [Psalm 89:14, Bible, NKJV]  
35

36 "Blessed are those who keep **justice**,

37 And he who does righteousness at all times! "

38 [Psalm 106:3, Bible, NKJV]  
39

40 "Better is a little with righteousness, Than vast revenues without **justice**. "

41 [Prov. 16:8, Bible, NKJV]  
42

43 "Is this not the fast that I [God] have chosen:

44 To loose the bonds of wickedness,

45 To undo the heavy burdens,

46 To let the oppressed go free,

47 And that you break every yoke?"

48 [[Isaiah 58:6](#), Bible, NKJV]  
49

50 **"Justice is the end of government.** It is the end of civil society. It ever has been, and ever will be pursued, until it be obtained,  
51 or until liberty be lost in the pursuit."

52 [James Madison, Federalist Paper #51, 1788]  
53

54 "That no free Government, or the blessing of liberty, can be preserved to any people but by a firm adherence to **justice**..."

55 [George Mason, Virginia Declaration of Rights (1776)]  
56

1 "The best antidote for crime is **justice**. The irony we often fail to appreciate is that the more **justice** people enjoy, the fewer  
2 crimes they commit. Crime is the natural offspring of an unjust society."  
3 [Gerry Spence "With Justice For None" p.124]  
4  
5 "**Keep justice, and do righteousness**, for My salvation is about to come, and My righteousness is revealed. Blessed is the  
6 man who does this, and the son of man who lays hold of it; who keeps from defiling the Sabbath, and keeps his hand from  
7 doing any evil."  
8 [Isaiah 56:1-2, Bible, NKJV]  
9  
10 "The lips of the righteous nourish many, but **fools die for lack of judgment.**"  
11 [[Prov. 10:21](#), Bible, NKJV]  
12  
13 "Judge not according to appearance, but **judge righteous judgment.**"  
14 [Jesus speaking in [John 7:24](#), Bible, NKJV]  
15  
16 "The sole end for which mankind are warranted, individually or collectively, in interfering with the liberty of any of their  
17 number is self-protection."  
18 [John Stuart Mill, 1859]  
19  
20 "Woe to those who decree unrighteous decrees, who write misfortune, which they have prescribed to rob the needy of justice,  
21 and to take what is right from the poor of My people. That widows may be their prey, and that they may rob the fatherless.  
22 What will you do in the day of punishment, and in the desolation which will come from afar? To whom will you flee for  
23 help? And where will you leave your glory? Without Me they shall bow down among the prisoners, and they shall fall among  
24 the slain. For all this His anger is not turned away, but His hand is stretched out still."  
25 [Isaiah 10:1-4, Bible, NKJV]  
26  
27 "Cursed is the one who perverts the justice due the stranger, the fatherless, and widow." "And all the people shall say, "Amen!"  
28 [Deut. 27:19, Bible, NKJV]  
29  
30 "The LORD watches over the strangers; He relieves the fatherless and widow; But the way of the wicked He turns upside  
31 down."  
32 [Psalm 146:9, Bible, NKJV]  
33  
34 "Defend the fatherless, Plead for the widow."  
35 [Isaiah 1:17, Bible, NKJV]  
36  
37 "For if you thoroughly amend your ways and your doings, if you thoroughly execute judgment between a man and his  
38 neighbor, if you do not oppress the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, and do not shed innocent blood in this place, or  
39 walk after other gods to your hurt, then I will cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers forever  
40 and ever."  
41 [Jer. 7:5-7, Bible, NKJV]  
42  
43 "Thus says the LORD: 'Execute judgment and righteousness, and deliver the plundered out of the hand of the oppressor. Do  
44 no wrong and do no violence to the stranger, the fatherless, or the widow, nor shed innocent blood in this place.'"  
45 [Jer. 22:3, Bible, NKJV]  
46  
47 "Do not oppress the widow or the fatherless, The alien or the poor. Let none of you plan evil in his heart Against his brother."  
48 [Zech. 7:10, Bible, NKJV]  
49  
50 "There is no crueller tyranny than that which is perpetrated under the shield of law and in the name of justice."  
51 [Montesquieu, 1742]

1 **17 LAW, LAWYERS, JUDGES, AND JURY NULLIFICATION ...<sup>17</sup>**

2 “When we consider the nature and theory of our institutions of government, the principles upon which they are supposed to  
3 rest, and review the history of their development, we are constrained to conclude that they do not mean to leave room for the  
4 play and action of purely personal and arbitrary power. Sovereignty itself is, of course, not subject to law, for it is the author  
5 and source of law; but in our system, while sovereign powers are delegated to the agencies of government, sovereignty itself  
6 remains with the people, by whom and for whom all government exists and acts. **And the law is the definition and limitation  
7 of power.**”

8 [Downes v. Bidwell, 182 U.S. 244 (1901) ]

9 \_\_\_\_\_  
10 Municipal law, thus understood, is properly defined to be "a rule of civil conduct prescribed by the supreme power in a state,  
11 commanding what is right and prohibiting what is wrong."

12 [ . . . ]

13 It is also called a rule to distinguish it from a compact or agreement; **for a compact is a promise proceeding from us, law  
14 is a command directed to us.** The language of a compact is, "I will, or will not, do this"; that of a law is, "thou shalt, or shalt  
15 not, do it." It is true there is an obligation which a compact carries with it, equal in point of conscience to that of a law; but  
16 then the original of the obligation is different. **In compacts we ourselves determine and promise what shall be done,  
17 before we are obliged to do it; in laws, we are obliged to act without ourselves determining or promising anything at  
18 all.** Upon these accounts law is defined to be "a rule."

19 [Readings on the History and System of the Common Law, Second Edition, Roscoe Pound, 1925, p. 4]

20 \_\_\_\_\_  
21 I’ve had it with you! You’re hopeless, you religion scholars, you Pharisees [lawyers within a theocracy]! Frauds! Your lives  
22 are roadblocks to God’s kingdom. You refuse to enter, and won’t let anyone else in either.

23 “You’re hopeless, you religion scholars and Pharisees [lawyers within a theocracy]! Frauds! You go halfway around the  
24 world to make a convert, but once you get him you make him into a replica of yourselves, double-damned.

25 “You’re hopeless! What arrogant stupidity! You say, ‘If someone makes a promise with his fingers crossed, that’s nothing;  
26 but if he swears with his hand on the Bible, that’s serious.’ What ignorance! Does the leather on the Bible carry more weight  
27 than the skin on your hands? And what about this piece of trivia: ‘If you shake hands on a promise, that’s nothing; but if you  
28 raise your hand that God is your witness, that’s serious?’ What ridiculous hairsplitting! What difference does it make whether  
29 you shake hands or raise hands? A promise is a promise. What difference does it make if you make your promise inside or  
30 outside a house of worship? A promise is a promise. God is present, watching and holding you to account regardless.

31 “You’re hopeless, you religion scholars and Pharisees[lawyers within a theocracy]! Frauds! You keep meticulous account  
32 books, tithing on every nickel and dime you get, but on the meat of God’s Law, things like fairness and compassion and  
33 commitment—the absolute basics!—you carelessly take it or leave it. Careful bookkeeping is commendable, but the basics  
34 are required. Do you have any idea how silly you look, writing a life story that’s wrong from start to finish, nitpicking over  
35 commas and semicolons?

36 “You’re hopeless, you religion scholars and Pharisees[lawyers within a theocracy]! Frauds! You burnish the surface of your  
37 cups and bowls so they sparkle in the sun, while the insides are maggoty with your greed and gluttony. Stupid Pharisee! Scour  
38 the insides, and then the gleaming surface will mean something.

39 “You’re hopeless, you religion scholars and Pharisees[lawyers within a theocracy]! Frauds! You’re like manicured grave  
40 plots, grass clipped and the flowers bright, but six feet down it’s all rotting bones and worm-eaten flesh. People look at you  
41 and think you’re saints, but beneath the skin you’re total frauds.

17 For additional information on lawyers, see: *Who Were the Pharisees and Saducees?*, Form #05.047; <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>.

1 “You’re hopeless, you religion scholars and Pharisees[lawyers within a theocracy]! Frauds! You build granite tombs for your  
2 prophets and marble monuments for your saints. And you say that if you had lived in the days of your ancestors, no blood  
3 would have been on your hands. You protest too much! You’re cut from the same cloth as those murderers, and daily add to  
4 the death count.

5 “Snakes! Reptilian sneaks! Do you think you can worm your way out of this? Never have to pay the piper? It’s on account  
6 of people like you that I send prophets and wise guides and scholars generation after generation—and generation after  
7 generation you treat them like dirt, greeting them with lynch mobs, hounding them with abuse.

8 “You can’t squirm out of this: Every drop of righteous blood ever spilled on this earth, beginning with the blood of that good  
9 man Abel right down to the blood of Zechariah, Barachiah’s son, whom you murdered at his prayers, is on your head. All  
10 this, I’m telling you, is coming down on you, on your generation.

11 “Jerusalem! Jerusalem! Murderer of prophets! Killer of the ones who brought you God’s news! How often I’ve ached to  
12 embrace your children, the way a hen gathers her chicks under her wings, and you wouldn’t let me. And now you’re so  
13 desolate, nothing but a ghost town. What is there left to say? Only this: I’m out of here soon. The next time you see me you’ll  
14 say, ‘Oh, God has blessed him! He’s come, bringing God’s rule!’”

15 [Peterson, E. H. (2005). *The Message: the Bible in contemporary language* (Mt 23:13–39). Colorado Springs, CO: NavPress.]

16 \_\_\_\_\_  
17  
18 “Power and law are not synonymous. In truth, they are frequently in opposition and irreconcilable. There is God’s Law from  
19 which all equitable laws of man emerge and by which men must live if they are not to die in oppression, chaos and despair.  
20 Divorced from God’s eternal and immutable Law, established before the founding of the suns, man’s power is evil no matter  
21 the noble words with which it is employed or the motives urged when enforcing it. Men of good will, mindful therefore of  
22 the Law laid down by God, will oppose governments whose rule is by men, and if they wish to survive as a nation they will  
23 destroy the government which attempts to adjudicate by the whim of venal judges.”  
24 [Marcus Tullius Cicero, 106-43 B.C.]

25  
26 "Laws don't work unless they merely codify generally accepted behavior, in which case they are probably unnecessary."  
27 [Sovereignty Education and Defense Ministry (SEDM)]

28  
29 "True Law is right reason in agreement with Nature, it is of universal application, unchanging and everlasting; it summons to  
30 duty by its commands and averts from wrong-doing by its prohibitions. And it does not lay its commands or prohibitions  
31 upon good men in vain, although neither have any effect upon the wicked. It is a sin to try to alter this law, nor is it allowable  
32 to try to repeal a part of it, and it is impossible to abolish it entirely. We cannot be freed from its obligations by Senate or  
33 People, and we need not look outside ourselves for an expounder or interpreter of it. And there will not be different laws at  
34 Rome or at Athens, or different laws now and in the future, but one eternal and unchangeable law will be valid for all times  
35 and all nations, and there will be one master and one rule, that is God, for He is the author of this law, its promulgator, and  
36 its enforcing judge."  
37 [Cicero]

38 \_\_\_\_\_  
39  
40 “The Law and Charity: You say: "There are persons who have no money," and you turn to the law, but the law is not a breast  
41 that fills itself with milk. Nor are the lacteal veins of the law supplied with milk from a source outside the society. Nothing  
42 can enter the public treasury for the benefit of one citizen or one class unless other citizens and other classes have been forced  
43 to send it in. **If every person draws from the treasury the amount that he has put in it, it is true that the law then  
44 plunders nobody. But this procedure does nothing for the persons who have no money. It does not promote equality  
45 of income. The law can be an instrument of equalization only as it takes from some persons and gives to other persons.  
46 When the law does this, it is an instrument of plunder.**  
47 [Frederic Bastiat, *The Law*; <http://famguardian.org/Publications/TheLaw/TheLaw.htm>]

48  
49  
50 “Law Is a Negative Concept: The harmlessness of the mission performed by law and lawful defense is self-evident; the  
51 usefulness is obvious; and the legitimacy cannot be disputed.

1 As a friend of mine once remarked, this negative concept of law is so true that the statement, the purpose of the law is to  
2 cause justice to reign, is not a rigorously accurate statement. It ought to be stated that **the purpose of the law is to prevent**  
3 **injustice from reigning**. In fact, it is injustice, instead of justice, that has an existence of its own. Justice is achieved only  
4 when injustice is absent.

5  
6 **But when the law, by means of its necessary agent, force, imposes upon men a regulation of labor, a method or a**  
7 **subject of education, a religious faith or creed - then the law is no longer negative; it acts positively upon people. It**  
8 **substitutes the will of the legislator for their own initiatives. When this happens, the people no longer need to discuss,**  
9 **to compare, to plan ahead; the law does all this for them. Intelligence becomes a useless prop for the people; they cease**  
10 **to be men; they lose their personality, their liberty, their property.**

11  
12 Try to imagine a regulation of labor imposed by force that is not a violation of liberty; a transfer of wealth imposed by force  
13 that is not a violation of property. If you cannot reconcile these contradictions, then you must conclude that the law cannot  
14 organize labor and industry without organizing injustice.”

15 [Frederic Bastiat, *The Law*; <http://famguardian.org/Publications/TheLaw/TheLaw.htm>]

16  
17  
18 “Men do not make laws. They do but discover them. Laws must be justified by something more than the will of the majority.  
19 They must rest on the eternal foundation of righteousness. That state is most fortunate in its form of government which has  
20 the aptest instruments for the discovery of law.”

21 [Calvin Coolidge, to the Massachusetts State Senate, January 7, 1914]

22  
23  
24 NATURAL LAW: A rule of conduct arising out of natural relations of human beings, established by the Creator, and existing  
25 prior to any positive precept. Webster. The foundation of this law is placed by the best writers in the will of God, discovered  
26 by reason, and aided by divine revelation: and its principles, when applicable, apply with equal obligation to individuals and  
27 to nations. 1 Kent. Comm. 2, note: Id. 4, note. See Jus Naturale.

28  
29 The rule and dictate of right reason showing the moral deformity of moral necessity there is in any act, according to its  
30 suitability or unsuitability to a reasonable nature. Tayl. Civil Law, 99.

31  
32 This expression, “natural law,” or jus naturale, was largely used in the philosophical speculations of the Roman jurists of the  
33 Attonine age, and was intended to denote a system of rules and principles for the guidance of human conduct which,  
34 independently of enacted law or of the systems peculiar to any one people, might be discovered by the rational intelligence  
35 of man, and would be found to grow out of and conform to his nature, meaning by that word his whole mental, moral, and  
36 physical constitution. The point of departure for this conception was the Stoic doctrine of a life ordered “according to nature,”  
37 which in its turn rested upon the purely supposititious existence, in primitive times, of a “state of nature;” that is, a condition  
38 of society in which men universally were governed solely by a rational and consistent obedience to the needs, impulses, and  
39 promptings of their true nature, such nature being as yet undefaced by dishonesty, falsehood, or indulgence of the baser  
40 passions. See Maine, *Anc. Law*, 50 et seq.

41  
42 **We understand all laws to be either human or divine, according as they have man or God for their author; and divine**  
43 **laws are of two kinds, that is to say: (1) Natural laws; (2) positive or revealed laws.** A natural law is deemed to  
44 **Burlamaqui** to be “a rule which so necessarily agrees with the nature and state of man that, without observing its maxims, the  
45 peace and happiness of society can never be preserved.” And he says that these are called “natural laws” because a knowledge  
46 of them may be attained merely by the light of reason, from the fact of their essential agreeableness with the constitution of  
47 human nature; while, on the contrary, positive or revealed laws are not founded upon the general constitution of human nature,  
48 but only upon the will of God; though in other respects such law is established upon very good reason, and procures the  
49 advantage of those to whom it is sent. The ceremonial or political laws of the Jews are of this latter class. *Borden v. State*,  
50 11 Ark. 527, 44 Am. Dec. 217.

51 [Bouvier’s *Maxims of Law*, 1856;

52 SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviersMaxims.htm>]

53  
54  
55 **“Shall the throne of iniquity, which devises evil by law, have fellowship with You?”** They gather together against the life  
56 of the righteous, and condemn innocent blood. But the Lord has been my defense, and my God the rock of my refuge. He

1 has brought on them their own iniquity, and shall cut them off in their own wickedness; **the Lord our God shall cut them off.**

2  
3 [Psalm 94:20-23, Bible, NKJV]

4  
5 "The more corrupt the state, the more numerous the laws."

6 [Tacitus, Roman historian 55-117 A.D.]

7  
8 "Sometimes the law defends plunder and participates in it. Thus the beneficiaries are spared the shame and danger that their acts would otherwise involve... But how is this legal plunder to be identified? Quite simply. See if the law takes from some persons what belongs to them and gives it to the other persons to whom it doesn't belong. See if the law benefits one citizen at the expense of another by doing what the citizen himself cannot do without committing a crime. Then abolish that law without delay ... No legal plunder; this is the principle of justice, peace, order, stability, harmony and logic"

13 [The Law, Frederic Bastiat]

14  
15 "**Expressio unius est exclusio alterius.** A maxim of statutory interpretation meaning that **the expression of one thing is the exclusion of another.** Burgin v. Forbes, 293 Ky. 456, 169 S.W.2d 321, 325; Newblock v. Bowles, 170 Okl. 487, 40 P.2d 1097, 1100. Mention of one thing implies exclusion of another. **When certain persons or things are specified in a law, contract, or will, an intention to exclude all others from its operation may be inferred.** Under this maxim, if statute specifies one exception to a general rule or assumes to specify the effects of a certain provision, other exceptions or effects are excluded."

21 [Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 581]

22  
23 "His [the attorney's] first duty is to the courts and the public, not to the client, and wherever the duties to his client conflict with those he owes as an officer of the court in the administration of justice, the former must yield to the latter. "

24 [7 Corpus Juris Secundum (C.J.S.), Attorney and Client, §4 (2003)]

25  
26  
27 "When words lose their meaning, people will lose their liberty."

28 [Confucius (551-479 B.C., The Analects, XIII, 3)]

29  
30 "There is no Federal Common Law, and Congress has no power to declare substantive rules of Common Law applicable in a state. Whether they be local or general in their nature, be they commercial law or a part of the Law of Torts"

31 [Erie Railroad v. Tompkins, [304 U.S. 64](#) (1938)]

32  
33  
34 "A sure sign of a genius is that all of the dunces are in a confederacy against him."

35 [Frank Lloyd Wright]

36  
37 "Every man is supposed to know the law. A party who makes a contract with an officer [of the government] without having it reduced to writing is knowingly accessory to a violation of duty on his part. Such a party aids in the violation of the law."

38 [Clark v. United States, 95 U.S. 539 (1877) ]

39  
40  
41 **It is one of the fundamental maxims of the common law that ignorance of the law excuses no one. If ignorance of the law could in all cases be the foundation of a suit in equity for relief, there would be no end of litigation, and the administration of justice would become in effect impracticable.** There would be but few cases in which one party or the other would not allege it as a ground for exemption from legal liability, and the extent of the legal knowledge of each individual suitor would be the material fact on which judgment would be founded. Instead of trying the facts of the case and applying the law to such facts, the time of the court would be occupied in determining whether or not the parties knew the law at the time the contract was made or the transaction entered into. The administration of justice in the courts is a practical system for the regulation of the transactions of life in the business world. It assumes, and must assume, that all persons of sound and mature mind know the law, otherwise there would be no security in legal rights and no certainty in judicial investigations."

50 [Daniels v. Dean, 2 Cal.App. 421, 84 P. 332 (1905)]

51  
52  
53 "Regulation - which is based on force and fear - undermines the moral base of business dealings. It becomes cheaper to bribe a building inspector than to meet his standards of construction. A fly-by-night securities operator can quickly meet all the S.E.C. requirements, gain the inference of respectability, and proceed to fleece the public. In an unregulated economy, the operator would have had to spend a number of years in reputable dealings before he could earn a position of trust sufficient to induce a number of investors to place funds with him. Protection of the consumer by regulation is thus illusory."

1 [Alan Greenspan]

2  
3 "The constitution, on this hypothesis, is a mere thing of wax in the hands of the judiciary, which they may twist and shape  
4 into any form they please. It should be remembered, as an axiom of eternal truth in politics, that whatever power in any  
5 government is independent, is absolute also; in theory only, at first, while the spirit of the people is up, but in practice, as fast  
6 as that relaxes. Independence can be trusted nowhere but with the people in mass. They are inherently independent of all but  
7 moral law."

8 [Thomas Jefferson, letter to Judge Spencer Roane, September 6, 1819. "The Writings of Thomas Jefferson," edited by Andrew  
9 A. Lipscomb, vol. 15, p. 213 (1904)]

10  
11 "If the jury feels the law is unjust, we recognize the undisputed power of the jury to acquit, even if its verdict is contrary to  
12 the law as given by a judge, and contrary to the evidence ... and the courts must abide by that decision."

13 [U.S. v. Moylan, 4th Circuit Court of Appeals, 1969, 417 F.2d. at 1006]

14  
15 "Banning Assault Weapons to fight crime is as stupid as banning condoms to prevent rape."

16 [Unknown]

17  
18 "The germ of destruction of our nation is in the power of the judiciary, an irresponsible body - working like gravity by night  
19 and by day, gaining a little today and a little tomorrow, and advancing its noiseless step like a thief over the field of  
20 jurisdiction, until all shall render powerless the checks of one branch over the other and will become as venal and oppressive  
21 as the government from which we separated."

22 [Thomas Jefferson, 1821]

23  
24 "All the extravagance and incompetence of our present government is due, in the main, to lawyers ... They are responsible  
25 for nine-tenths of the useless and vicious laws that now clutter the statute books, and for the evils that go with the vain attempt  
26 to enforce them ..."

27 [H.L. Mencken]

28  
29 "... ours is a sick profession marked by incompetence, lack of training, misconduct and bad manners. Ineptness, bungling,  
30 malpractice, and bad ethics can be observed in court houses all over this country every day ... these incompetents have a  
31 seeming unawareness of the fundamental ethics of the profession. ... the harsh truth is that ... we may well be on our way to  
32 a society, overrun by hordes of lawyers, hungry as locusts, and brigades of judges in numbers never before contemplated."

33 [Chief Justice of the United States Warren Burger ]

34  
35 "Lawyers are being graduated from our law schools by the thousands who have little knowledge of the Constitution. When  
36 organizations seek a lawyer to instruct them on the Constitution, they find it nearly impossible to secure one competent."

37 [Report of the Committee on American Citizenship, presented at the meeting of the American Bar Association, Denver,  
38 Colorado, July 14-16, 1926]

39  
40 "To consider the judges as the ultimate arbiters of all constitutional questions is a very dangerous doctrine indeed, and one  
41 which would place us under the despotism of an oligarchy."

42 [Thomas Jefferson]

43  
44 "If a jury have not the right to judge between the government and those who disobey its laws, the government is absolute,  
45 and the people are slaves."

46 [Lysander Spooner]

47  
48 "Jurors should acquit even against the judge's instructions ... if exercising their judgment with discretion and honesty they  
49 have a clear conviction that the charge of the court is wrong."

50 [Alexander Hamilton]

51  
52 "... You will recollect that before the Revolution, Coke Littleton was the universal elementary book of law students, and a  
53 sounder Whig never wrote, nor a profounder learning in the orthodox doctrines of the British constitution, or in what were  
54 called English liberties. You will remember also that our lawyers were then all Whigs. But when his black-letter text, and  
55 uncouth but cunning learning got out of fashion, and the honeyed Mansfieldism of Blackstone became the students' hornbook,  
56 from that moment, that profession (the nursery of our Congress) began to slide into toryism, and nearly all the young brood

1 of lawyers now are of that hue. They suppose themselves, indeed to be Whigs, because they no longer know what Whigism  
2 or republicanism means."

3 [Thomas Jefferson, just months before his death in a February 17, 1826 letter to James Madison, lamenting the sad state of  
4 the bar and discussing why the University of Virginia Law School which he founded and Madison took a part in operating,  
5 would improve that state]

## 6 **18 MONEY, BANKING, USURY, DEBT AND INFLATION ...**<sup>18</sup>

7 "The only honest dollar is a dollar of stable, debt-paying, purchasing power. The only honest dollar is a dollar which repays  
8 the creditor the value he lent and no more, and requires the debtor to pay the value borrowed and no more."

9 [Senator Robert L. Owen, (Okla.) 1913]

10  
11 "The money power preys upon the nation in times of peace, and conspires against it in times of adversity. It is more despotic  
12 than monarchy, more insolent than autocracy, more selfish than bureaucracy. It denounces, as public enemies, all who  
13 question its methods or throw light upon its crimes."

14 [Abraham Lincoln]

15  
16 "We have stricken the (slave) shackles from four million human beings and brought all laborers to a common level, not so  
17 much by the elevation of former slaves as by practically reducing the whole working population, white and black, to a  
18 condition of serfdom. While boasting of our noble deeds, we are careful to conceal the ugly fact that by our iniquitous money  
19 system we have nationalized a system of oppression which, though more refined, is no less cruel than the old system of chattel  
20 slavery."

21 [Horace Greeley]

22  
23 "Very soon, every American will be required to register their biological property (that's you and your children) in a national  
24 system designed to keep track of the people and that will operate under the ancient system of pledging. By such methodology,  
25 we can compel people to submit to our agenda, which will affect our security as a charge back for our fiat paper currency.  
26 Every American will be forced to register or suffer being able to work and earn a living. They will be our chattels (property)  
27 and we will hold the security interest over them forever, by operation of the lawmerchant under the scheme of secured  
28 transactions. Americans, by unknowingly or unwittingly delivering the bills of lading (Birth Certificate) to us will be rendered  
29 bankrupt and insolvent, secured by their pledges. They will be stripped of their rights and given a commercial value designed  
30 to make us a profit and they will be none the wiser, for not one man in a million could ever figure our plans and, if by accident  
31 one or two should figure it out, we have in our arsenal plausible deniability. After all, this is the only logical way to fund  
32 government, by floating liens and debts to the registrants in the form of benefits and privileges. This will inevitably reap us  
33 huge profits beyond our wildest expectations and leave every American a contributor to this fraud, which we will call "Social  
34 Insurance." Without realizing it, every American will unknowingly be our servant, however begrudgingly. The people will  
35 become helpless and without any hope for their redemption and we will employ the high office (presidency) of our dummy  
36 corporation(USA) to foment this plot against America."

37 [Colonel Edward Mandell House, stated in a private meeting with Woodrow Wilson(President 1913 - 1921)]

38  
39 "In the absence of the gold standard, (H.J.R. 192 June 5th 1933) there is no way to protect savings from confiscation through  
40 inflation. There is no safe store of value. If there were, the government would have to make its holding illegal, as was done  
41 in the case of gold. If everyone decided, for example, to convert all his bank deposits to silver or copper or any other good,  
42 and thereafter declined to accept checks as payment for goods, bank deposits would lose their purchasing power and  
43 government-created bank credit would be worthless as a claim on goods. The financial policy of the welfare state requires  
44 that there be no way for the owners of wealth to protect themselves. This is the shabby secret of the welfare statist's tirades  
45 against gold. Deficit spending is simply a scheme for the confiscation of wealth. Gold stands in the way of this insidious  
46 process. It stands as a protector of property rights. If one grasps this, one has no difficulty in understanding the statist's  
47 antagonism toward the gold standard."

48 [Alan Greenspan in 1966]

49  
50 "That is simple - in the Colonies, we issue our own money. It is called Colonial Script - we issue it in proper proportion to  
51 the demands of trade and industry."

---

<sup>18</sup> For detailed information on money, banking, usury, debt, etc. see: [Money, Banking, and Credit Topic](http://famguardian.org/Subjects/MoneyBanking/MoneyBanking.htm), Family Guardian Fellowship;  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/MoneyBanking/MoneyBanking.htm>.

1 [Benjamin Franklin in London, answering an agent of the Rothschild house who asked him how he accounted for the  
2 prosperous condition of the Colonies]

3  
4 "In one year [1765] the conditions were so reversed that the era of prosperity ended, a depression set in, to such an extent that  
5 the streets of the Colonies were filled with unemployed. The Bank of England refused to give more than 50 per cent of the  
6 face value of the Script when turned over as required by law. The circulating medium of exchange was thus reduced by half  
7 ... the Colonies would gladly have born the little tax on tea and other matters had it not been that England took away from the  
8 Colonies their money, which created unemployment and dissatisfaction."

9 [Benjamin Franklin]

10  
11 "The final battle for Christianity will be over the money problem, and until that is solved there can be no universal application  
12 of Christianity"

13 [Honoré de Balzac]

14  
15 "There is no proletarian movement, not even a Communist one, which does not operate in the interests of money, in the  
16 direction indicated by money, and for the period permitted by money, and all this without the idealist in its ranks having any  
17 suspicion of the fact".

18 [Oswald Spengler in "The Decline Of The West"]

19  
20 "An Usurer is a three-fold thief and murderer ... he not only robs and steals, but also commits murder as he starves and utterly  
21 destroys one."

22 [Martin Luther (1519)]

23  
24 "If all bank loans were paid ... there would not be a dollar of coin or currency in circulation. Someone has to borrow every  
25 dollar we have in circulation. We are absolutely without a permanent money system.."

26 [Robert Hemphill, Federal Reserve Bank in Atlanta, in foreword to "100% Money" by Irving Fisher]

27  
28 "No scheme of amelioration [of our ills] has the least chance of success unless and until the money to be the master and  
29 becomes the servant of mankind, thus that no financial barrier is ever again interposed between man and his ability to create  
30 wealth."

31 [Abraham Lincoln]

32  
33 "No State shall ... coin money; emit bills of credit; make any thing but gold and silver coin a tender in payment of debts ...."

34 [United States Constitution, Article 1, Section 10, Clause 1]

35  
36 "... bank records are not the depositor's private papers and having given the information to the bank, the depositor has no  
37 legitimate expectation of continued privacy ... Records of an individual's accounts with ... banks are not the individual's  
38 private papers protected against compulsory production by the 4th Amendment, but instead are the business records of the  
39 banks."

40 [United States Supreme Court in U.S. v. Miller]

41  
42 "As long as you have your wealth in the form of paper claims, you are prey to swindlers and con men, both those who work  
43 through government and those who work outside the law. Since almost all of the manipulation, subterfuge, and theft of your  
44 wealth occurs while it is in paper claims, you have a simple and obvious defense; keep your wealth in real goods instead of  
45 paper claims. The only safe, rational investment program for the average person in today's turbulent economy is to eliminate  
46 the intermediate step. Instead of converting labor into money, money into investments, investments back into money, and  
47 money into real goods, simply stated, invest your savings in those real things that you will be consuming in the future. Save  
48 only real wealth."

49 [John A. Pugsley in "The Alpha Strategy"]

50  
51 "Of all contrivances for cheating the laboring classes of mankind, none has been more effective than that which deludes them  
52 with paper money."

53 [Daniel Webster]

54  
55 "All the perplexities, confusion and distress in America rise, not from defects in their Constitution or Confederation, not from  
56 want of honor or virtue, so much as from downright ignorance of the nature of coin, credit and circulation."

57 [John Adams, in a letter to Thomas Jefferson in 1787]

1 "No thing in use by man, for power or ill, can equal money."  
2 [Sophocles]  
3  
4 "The final battle for Christianity will be over the money problem, and until it is solved there can be no universal application  
5 of Christianity."  
6 [Honore de Balzac]  
7  
8 "Those who omit the influence of the money power, omit the one thing which renders their judgment worthless."  
9 [Hillaire Belloc]  
10  
11 "No scheme of amelioration [of our ills] has the least chance of success unless and until the money ceases to be the master  
12 and becomes the servant of mankind, thus that no financial barrier is ever again interposed between man and his ability to  
13 create wealth."  
14 [President Abraham Lincoln]  
15  
16 "Gold is still the ultimate store of wealth. It's the world's only true money. And there isn't much of it to go around. All of it  
17 ever mined would fit into a small building - a 56 foot cube. The annual world production would fit into a 14 foot cube, roughly  
18 the size of an ordinary living room. If each Chinese citizen were to buy just one ounce, it would take up the annual supply  
19 for the next 200 years."  
20 [Mark Nestmann, author of "How To Achieve Personal And Financial Privacy In A Public Age"]  
21  
22 "I see in the near future a crisis approaching. It unnerves me and causes me to tremble for the safety of my country ... the  
23 Money Power of the country will endeavor to prolong its reign by working upon the prejudices of the people, until the wealth  
24 is aggregated in a few hands and the Republic is destroyed."  
25 [Abraham Lincoln, just after the passage of the National Banking Act of 1863]  
26  
27 " ... the privilege of creating and issuing money ... is the government's greatest creative opportunity ... [saving] the taxpayers  
28 immense sums of money ...."  
29 [Abraham Lincoln]  
30  
31 "Paper money has had the effect in your state that it will ever have, to ruin commerce, oppress the honest, and open the door  
32 to every species of fraud and injustice."  
33 [George Washington, in a letter to J. Bowen, Rhode Island, Jan. 9, 1787]  
34  
35 "Madison, agreeing with the journal of the convention, records that the grant of power to emit bills of credit was refused by  
36 a majority of more than four to one. The evidence is perfect; no power to emit paper money was granted to the legislature of  
37 the United States."  
38 [George Bancroft in "A Plea for the Constitution" (1886)]  
39  
40 "If the American people ever allow private banks to control the issue of their currency, first by inflation and then by deflation,  
41 the banks and corporations that will grow up around them will deprive the people of all property until their children will wake  
42 up homeless on the continent their fathers conquered."  
43 [Thomas Jefferson in 1802 in a letter to then Secretary of the Treasury, Albert Gallatin]  
44  
45 "Paper money eventually returns to its intrinsic value - zero."  
46 [Voltaire (1694-1778)]  
47  
48 "Banks have done more injury to the religion, morality, tranquility, prosperity, and even wealth of the nation than they can  
49 have done or ever will do good."  
50 [John Adams, President, United States 1819]  
51  
52 "The monetary managers are fond of telling us that they have substituted 'responsible money management' for the gold  
53 standard. But there is no historic record of responsible paper money management ... The record taken as a whole is one of  
54 hyperinflation, devaluation and monetary chaos."  
55 [Henry Hazlitt]  
56  
57

1 "The value of paper money is precisely the value of a politician's promise, as high or low as you put that; the value of gold is  
2 protected by the inability of politicians to manufacture it."  
3 [Sir William Rees-Mogg]

4  
5 "We are in danger of being overwhelmed with irredeemable paper; more paper, representing not gold nor silver; no sir,  
6 representing nothing but broken promises, bad faith, bankrupt corporations, cheated creditors, and a ruined people."  
7 [Daniel Webster]

8  
9 "The guillotine follows the paper money press, the two machines are complimentary one to the other."  
10 [Old French saying]

11  
12 "I sincerely believe ... that banking establishments are more dangerous than standing armies, and that the principle of spending  
13 money to be paid by posterity under the name of funding is but swindling futurity on a large scale."  
14 [Thomas Jefferson to John Taylor, 1816]

15  
16 "I hope we shall ... crush in its birth the aristocracy of our moneyed corporations, which dare already to challenge our  
17 government to a trial of strength and bid defiance to the laws of our country."  
18 [Thomas Jefferson to George Logan, 1816]

19  
20 "Give me control over a nation's currency and I care not who makes its laws."  
21 [Baron M.A. Rothschild (1744 - 1812)]

22  
23 "Under the surface, the Rothschilds long had a powerful influence in dictating American financial laws. The law records  
24 show that they were powers in the old Bank of the United States [abolished by Andrew Jackson]."  
25 [Gustav Myers, author of "History of the Great American Fortunes"]

26  
27 "... You are a den of vipers and thieves. I intend to rout you out, and by the grace of the Eternal God, I will rout you out."  
28 [President Andrew Jackson, upon evicting a delegation of international bankers from the Oval Office]

29  
30 "If Congress has the right under the Constitution to issue paper money, it was given to be used by themselves, not to be  
31 delegated to individuals or corporations."  
32 [Andrew Jackson]

33  
34 "The few who can understand the system will either be so interested in its profits, or so dependent on its favors, that there  
35 will be no opposition from that class, while on the other hand, the great body of the people, mentally incapable of  
36 comprehending the tremendous advantages that capital derives from the system, will bear its burdens without complaint and  
37 perhaps without even suspecting that the system is inimical to their interests."  
38 [John Sherman, protege of the Rothschild banking family, in a letter sent in 1863 to New York Bankers, Ikleheimer, Morton,  
39 and Gould, in support of the then proposed National Banking Act]

40  
41 ".. we conclude that the [Federal] Reserve Banks are not federal ... but are independent, privately owned and locally controlled  
42 corporations ... without day to day direction from the federal government.."  
43 [Lewis v. United States, 9th Circuit Court, June 24, 1982]

44  
45 "Some people think the Federal Reserve Banks are U.S. government institutions. They are not ... they are private credit  
46 monopolies which prey upon the people of the U.S. for the benefit of themselves and their foreign and domestic swindlers,  
47 and rich and predatory money lenders. The sack of the United States by the Fed is the greatest crime in history. Every effort  
48 has been made by the Fed to conceal its powers, but the truth is the Fed has usurped the government. It controls everything  
49 here and it controls all our foreign relations. It makes and breaks governments at will."  
50 [Congressman Charles McFadden, Chairman, House Banking and Currency Committee, June 10, 1932]

51  
52 "When you or I write a check there must be sufficient funds in our account to cover that check, but when the Federal Reserve  
53 writes a check, it is creating money."  
54 [Boston Federal Reserve Bank in a publication titled "Putting It Simply"]

55  
56 "We make money the old fashioned way. We print it."  
57 [Art Rolnick, former Chief Economist, Minneapolis Federal Reserve Bank]

1  
2 "Historically, the United States has been a hard money country. Only [since 1913] has the United States operated on a fiat  
3 money system. During this period, paper money has depreciated over 87%. During the preceding 140 year period, the hard  
4 currency of the United States had actually maintained its value. Wholesale prices in 1913 ... were the same as in 1787."  
5 [Kenneth Gerbino, former chairman of the American Economic Council]

6  
7 "About all a Federal Reserve note can legally do is wipe out one debt and replace it with itself, another debt, a note that  
8 promises nothing. If anything's been paid, the payment occurs only in the minds of the parties ...."  
9 [Tupper Saucy, author of "The Miracle On Main Street"]

10  
11 "By a continuing process of inflation, governments can confiscate, secretly and unobserved, an important part of the wealth  
12 of their citizens. There is no subtler, no surer means of overturning the existing basis of society than to debauch the currency.  
13 The process engages all the hidden forces of economic law on the side of destruction, and does it in a manner which not one  
14 man in a million is able to diagnose ... If, however, a government refrains from regulations and allows matters to take their  
15 course, essential commodities soon attain a level of price out of the reach of all but the rich, the worthlessness of the money  
16 becomes apparent, and the fraud upon the public can be concealed no longer."  
17 [John Maynard Keynes, economist and author of "The Economic Consequences Of The Peace" (1920)]

18  
19 "The law of supply and demand is not to be conned. As the supply of money (of claims) increases relative to the supply of  
20 tangible assets in the economy, prices must eventually rise. Thus, the earnings saved by the productive members of the society  
21 lose value in terms of goods. When the economy's books are finally balanced, one finds that this loss in value represents the  
22 goods purchased by the government for welfare or other purposes with the money proceeds of the government bonds financed  
23 by bank credit expansion."  
24 [Greenspan, Alan: "Gold and Economic Freedom;" in Rand, Ayn; Capitalism: the Unknown Ideal; Signet Books, 1967; pp.  
25 96-101]

26  
27 "... the gold standard is incompatible with chronic deficit spending (the hallmark of the welfare state)."  
28 [Greenspan, Alan; "Gold and Economic Freedom", Rand, Ayn; Capitalism: the Unknown Ideal; Signet Books, 1967; pp. 96-  
29 101. See full text in FAME's FedWatch section [www.fame.org](http://www.fame.org)]

30  
31 "The truly unique power of a central bank, after all, is the power to create money, and ultimately the power to create is the  
32 power to destroy."  
33 [Pringle, Robert; and Deane, Marjorie: The Central Banks; Viking, 1994, page viii]

34  
35 "... a fiat money is a medium of exchange composed of some intrinsically valueless substance which the issuer does not  
36 promise to redeem in a commodity or a fiduciary money. Because a fiat money has no direct legal connexion to a commodity  
37 money (in terms of redemption) and, therefore, no real economic cost to its production, the supply of a fiat money can never  
38 be self-limiting; and the value of a fiat money is always largely a matter of public confidence in the economic or political  
39 stability of the issuer. For these reasons, historically almost all fiat monies have self-destructed in what is popularly called  
40 "hyperinflation" (that is, extreme decreases in the purchasing-power) caused by either unlimited increases in the supply of  
41 those fiat monies by the issuers or accelerating loss of public confidence in the continued value of the money or economic or  
42 political fortunes of their issuers, or both."  
43 [Vieira, Edwin Jr., "The Federal Reserve System: A Fatal Parasite on the American Body Politic"; National Alliance for  
44 Constitutional Money, Manassas, Virginia; Monograph #4. Full text is available on FAME's Internet website:  
45 [www.fame.org](http://www.fame.org).]

46  
47 "If the holders of these promises to pay started in to demand gold the first comers would get gold for a few days and they  
48 would amount to about one twenty-fifth of the holders of the securities and the currency. The other twenty-four people out  
49 of twenty-five, who did not happen to be at the top of the line, would be told politely that there was no more gold left. We  
50 have decided to treat all twenty-five in the same way in the interest of justice and the exercise of the constitutional powers of  
51 this government. We have placed every one on the same basis in order that the general good may be preserved."  
52 [Radio Address of the President, May 7, 1933; Outlining the New Deal Program - Fireside Chat #2]

53  
54 "Inflation has now been institutionalized at a fairly constant 5% per year. This has been scientifically determined to be the  
55 optimum level for generating the most revenue without causing public alarm. A 5% devaluation applies, not only to the  
56 money earned this year, but to all that is left over from previous years. At the end of the first year, a dollar is worth 95 cents.  
57 At the end of the second year, the 95 cents is reduced again by 5%, leaving its worth at 90 cents, and so on. By the time a

1 person has worked 20 years, the government will have confiscated 64% of every dollar he saved over those years. By the  
2 time he has worked 45 years, the hidden tax will be 90%. The government will take virtually everything a person saves over  
3 a lifetime."

4 [G. Edward Griffin, historian and author of "The Creature From Jekyll Island"]

5  
6 "The real truth of the matter is, and you and I know, that a financial element in the large centers has owned the government  
7 of the U.S. since the days of Andrew Jackson. History depicts Andrew Jackson as the last truly honorable and incorruptible  
8 American president."

9 [President Franklin Delano Roosevelt, November 23, 1933 in a letter to Colonel Edward Mandell House]

10  
11 "The Founding Fathers of this great land had no difficulty whatsoever understanding the agenda of bankers, and they  
12 frequently referred to them and their kind as, quote, "friends of paper money. They hated the Bank of England, in particular,  
13 and felt that even were we successful in winning our independence from England and King George, we could never truly be  
14 a nation of freemen, unless we had an honest money system. Through ignorance, but moreover, because of apathy, a small,  
15 but wealthy, clique of power brokers have robbed us of our Rights and Liberties, and we are being raped of our wealth. We  
16 are paying the price for the near-comatose levels of complacency by our parents, and only God knows what might become  
17 of our children, should we not work diligently to shake this country from its slumber! Many a nation has lost its freedom at  
18 the end of a gun barrel, but here in America, we just decided to hand it over voluntarily. Worse yet, we paid for the tyranny  
19 and usurpation out of our own pockets with "voluntary" tax contributions and the use of a debt-laden fiat currency!."

20 [Peter Kershaw, author of the 1994 booklet "Economic Solutions"]

21  
22 "Those who create and issue money and credit direct the policies of government and hold in the hollow of their hands the  
23 destiny of the people."

24 [Rt. Hon. Reginald McKenna, former Chancellor of Exchequer, England]

25  
26 "Bankers own the earth. Take it away from them, but leave them the power to create money and control credit, and with a  
27 flick of a pen they will create enough to buy it back."

28 [Sir Josiah Stamp, former President, Bank of England]

29  
30 "Money is the most important subject intellectual persons can investigate and reflect upon. It is so important that our present  
31 civilization may collapse unless it is widely understood and its defects remedied very soon."

32 [Robert H. Hemphill, former credit manager, Federal Reserve Bank of Atlanta]

33  
34 "Banks lend by creating credit. They create the means of payment out of nothing."

35 [Ralph M. Hawtrey, former Secretary of Treasury, England]

36  
37 "Whoever controls the volume of money in any country is absolute master of all industry and commerce."

38 [President James A. Garfield]

39  
40 "Emitting bills of credit, or the creation of money by private corporations, is what is expressly forbidden by Article 1, Section  
41 10 of the U.S. Constitution."

42 [U.S. Supreme Court in Craig v. Missouri, 4 Peters 410]

43  
44 "The actual process of money creation takes place in commercial banks. As noted earlier, demand liabilities of commercial  
45 banks are money."

46 [Federal Reserve Bank of Chicago in "Modern Money Mechanics"]

47  
48 "Commercial banks create checkbook money whenever they grant a loan, simply by adding new deposit dollars in accounts  
49 on their books in exchange for a borrower's IOU."

50 [Federal reserve Bank of New York, "I Bet You Thought"]

51  
52 "Without the confidence factor, many believe a paper money system is liable to collapse eventually."

53 [Federal Reserve Bank of Philadelphia in "Gold"]

54  
55 "You have to choose [as a voter] between trusting to the natural stability of gold and the natural stability of the honesty and  
56 intelligence of the members of the Government. And, with due respect for these gentlemen, I advise you, as long as the  
57 Capitalist system lasts, to vote for gold."

1 [George Bernard Shaw]

2  
3 "We are in danger of being overwhelmed with irredeemable paper, mere paper, representing not gold nor silver; no sir,  
4 representing nothing but broken promises, bad faith, bankrupt corporations, cheated creditors and a ruined people."  
5 [Daniel Webster, speech in the Senate, 1833]

6  
7 "The distress and alarm which pervaded and agitated the whole country when the Bank of the United States waged war upon  
8 the people in order to compel them to submit to its demands can not yet be forgotten....Yet, if you had not conquered, the  
9 Government would have passed from the hands of the many to the hands of the few, and this organized money power from  
10 its secret conclave would have dictated the choice of your highest officers and compelled you to make peace or war, as best  
11 suited their own wishes. The forms of your Government might for a time have remained, but its living spirit would have  
12 departed from it. The distress and sufferings inflicted on the people by the bank are some of the fruits of that system of policy  
13 which is continually striving to enlarge the authority of the Federal Government beyond the limits fixed by the  
14 Constitution....The power which moneyed interest can exercise, when concentrated under a single head and with our present  
15 system of currency, was sufficiently demonstrated in the struggle made by the Bank of the United States....The paper-money  
16 system and its natural associations - monopoly and exclusive privileges - have already struck their root too deep in the soil,  
17 and it will require all your efforts to check its further growth and to eradicate the evil. The men who profit by the abuses and  
18 desire to perpetuate them will continue to besiege the halls of legislation in the General Government...and will seek by every  
19 artifice to mislead and deceive the public servants...."  
20 [Andrew Jackson, March 4, 1837, in his Farewell Address]

21  
22 "The decrease in purchasing power incurred by holders of money due to inflation imparts gains to the issuers of money ... ."  
23 [St. Louis Federal Reserve Bank in "Review", Nov. 1975]

24  
25 "We repeat, and respectfully submit, that in view of the foregoing facts, it is clearly established that Hungary did not cause  
26 and did not bring about the last World War (WWI). The responsibility for the last World War rests solely upon the shoulders  
27 of international bankers. It is they upon whose head the blood of millions of dead and millions of dying rests."  
28 [From the March 3, 1923 Congressional Record, 67th Congress, 4th Session, Senate Document No. 346 titled "Justice For  
29 Hungary" by Senator LaFollette"]

30  
31 As quickly as you start spending federal money in large amounts, it looks like free money."  
32 [President Dwight D. Eisenhower, February 9, 1955]

33  
34 "Mr. Speaker, we are now in Chapter 11 ... Members of Congress are official trustees presiding over the greatest  
35 reorganization of any bankrupt entity in world history."  
36 [James Trafficant, Congressman, March 17, 1993 in the Congressional Record]

37  
38 "The creation of money exclusively as debt is the critical, destabilizing flaw in the American Economy".  
39 [Author Theodore R. Thoren explains The Truth In Money Book]

40  
41 "The budget should be balanced, the treasury should be refilled and the pubic debt should be reduced. The arrogance of public  
42 officialdom should be tempered and controlled. And the assistance to foreign lands should be curtailed, lest we become  
43 bankrupt."  
44 [Cicero, 63 B.C.]

45  
46 "It is a cruel thought, that, when we feel ourselves standing on the firmest ground in every respect, the cursed arts of our  
47 secret enemies, combining with other causes, should effect, by depreciating our money, what the open arms of a powerful  
48 enemy could not."  
49 [Thomas Jefferson to Richard Henry Lee, 1779. ME 4:298, Papers 2:298]

50  
51 "Paper money has had the effect in your state that it will ever have, to ruin commerce, oppress the honest, and open the door  
52 to every species of fraud and injustice." -- George Washington, in a letter to J. Bowen, Rhode Island, Jan. 9, 1787  
53 "Of all contrivances for cheating the laboring classes of mankind, none has been more effective than that which deludes them  
54 with paper money."  
55 [Daniel Webster]

56  
57

1 The conditions of the loan seem to us to touch very nearly the administrative independence of China itself; and this  
2 administration does not feel that it ought, even by implication, to be a party to those conditions. The responsibility on its part  
3 which would be implied in requesting the bankers to undertake **the loan might conceivably go to the length, in some**  
4 **unhappy contingency, of forcible interference in the financial, and even the political, affairs of that great Oriental**  
5 **state**, just now awakening to a consciousness of its power and of its obligations to its people.

6  
7 The conditions include not only the pledging of particular taxes, **some of them antiquated and burdensome**, to secure the  
8 loan but also **the administration of those taxes by foreign agents**. The responsibility on the part of our government implied  
9 in the encouragement of a loan thus secured and administered is plain enough and is obnoxious to the principles upon which  
10 the government of our people rests.¶

11 [Repudiation of Dollar Diplomacy, Woodrow Wilson, American Journal of International Law, Vol. VII, pp. 338-399]

## 12 **19 THE MILITIA AND THE RIGHT TO BEAR ARMS ...**<sup>19</sup>

13 "What, Sir, is the use of a militia? It is to prevent the establishment of a standing army, the bane of liberty. ... Whenever  
14 Governments mean to invade the rights and liberties of the people, they always attempt to destroy the militia, in order to raise  
15 an army upon their ruins."

16 [Rep. Elbridge Gerry of Massachusetts, spoken during floor debate over the Second Amendment, I Annals of Congress at  
17 750, August 17, 1789]

18  
19 "Firearms stand next in importance to the Constitution itself. They are the American people's liberty teeth and keystone under  
20 independence. From the hour the Pilgrims landed, to the present day, events, occurrences and tendencies prove that to ensure  
21 peace, security and happiness, the rifle and pistol are equally indispensable. The very atmosphere of firearms everywhere  
22 restrains evil interference - they deserve a place of honor with all that's good."

23 [George Washington, Commanding General of the Continental Army, Father of Our Country and First President of the United  
24 States in a speech to Congress, January 7, 1790]

25  
26 "1935 will go down in history. For the first time, a civilized nation has full gun registration. Our streets will be safer, our  
27 police more efficient, and the world will follow our lead into the future."

28 [Adolph Hitler]

29  
30 "While some want to pass new protections for gun manufacturers, to shield them from lawsuits, I will work to get guns off  
31 the streets, out of the schools and away from children and criminals."

32 [Vice President, Al Gore, announcing his candidacy for President, 6/16/99]

33  
34 "A free people ought not only to be armed, but disciplined; to which end a uniform and well-digested plan is requisite; and  
35 their safety and interest require that they should promote such manufactories as tend to render them independent of others for  
36 essential, particularly military, supplies ...".

37 [George Washington, in his First Annual Address, January 8, 1790]

38  
39 "Gun Control? It's the best thing you can do for crooks and gangsters. I want you to have nothing. If I'm a bay guy, I'm always  
40 gonna' have a gun. Safety locks? You pull a trigger with a lock on, and I'll pull the trigger. We'll see who wins."

41 [Former mobster Sammy "The Bull" Gravano, who testified against John Gotti (his former boss), admitted to killing nineteen  
42 people, and is now living under the Witness Protection Program]

43  
44 "If you take out the killings, Washington actually has a very low crime rate."

45 [Marion Barry, four-time mayor of Washington, D.C.]

46  
47 "I am convinced that we can do to guns what we've done to drugs: create a multi-billion dollar underground market over  
48 which we have absolutely no control."

49 [George L. Roman]

50  
51 "The strongest reason for the people to retain the right to keep and bear arms is, as a last resort, to protect themselves against  
52 tyranny in government."

---

<sup>19</sup> For detailed information about gun control, see: *Gun Control Topic*, Family Guardian Fellowship;  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/GunControl/GunControl.htm>;

1 [Thomas Jefferson]

## 2 **20 FRANCHISES, BENEFITS, WELFARE STATE**<sup>20</sup>

3 FRANCHISE. **A special privilege conferred by government on individual or corporation, and which does not belong**  
4 **to citizens of country generally of common right.** Elliott v. City of Eugene, 135 Or. 108, 294 P. 358, 360. **In England it**  
5 **is defined to be a royal privilege in the hands of a subject.**

6  
7 A "franchise," as used by Blackstone in defining quo warranto, (3 Com. 262 [4th Am. Ed.] 322), had reference to a royal  
8 privilege or branch of the king's prerogative **subsisting in the hands of the subject, and must arise from the king's grant,**  
9 **or be held by prescription,** but today we understand a franchise to be some special privilege conferred by government on  
10 an individual, natural or artificial, which is not enjoyed by its citizens in general. State v. Fernandez, 106 Fla. 779, 143 So.  
11 638, 639, 86 A.L.R. 240.

12  
13 **In this country a franchise is a privilege or immunity of a public nature, which cannot be legally exercised without**  
14 **legislative grant. To be a corporation is a franchise.** The various powers conferred on corporations are franchises. The  
15 execution of a policy of insurance by an insurance company [e.g. **Social Insurance/Socialist Security**], and the issuing a  
16 bank note by an incorporated bank [**such as a Federal Reserve NOTE**], are franchises. People v. Utica Ins. Co., 15 Johns.  
17 (N.Y.) 387, 8 Am.Dec. 243. But it does not embrace the property acquired by the exercise of the franchise. Bridgeport v.  
18 New York & N.H. R. Co., 36 Conn. 255, 4 Am.Rep. 63. Nor involve interest in land acquired by grantee. Whitbeck v. Funk,  
19 140 Or. 70, 12 P.2d. 1019, 1020. **In a popular sense, the political rights of subjects and citizens are franchises, such as**  
20 **the right of suffrage. etc. Pierce v. Emery, 32 N.H. 484; State v. Black Diamond Co., 97 Ohio.St. 24, 119 N.E. 195, 199,**  
21 **L.R.A.1918E, 352.**

22  
23 Elective Franchise. The right of suffrage: the right or privilege of voting in public elections.

24  
25 Exclusive Franchise. See Exclusive Privilege or Franchise.

26  
27 General and Special. The charter of a corporation is its "general" franchise, while **a "special" franchise consists in any**  
28 **rights granted by the public to use property for a public use but-with private profit.** Lord v. Equitable Life Assur. Soc.,  
29 194 N.Y. 212, 87 N.E. 443, 22 L.R.A. (N.S.) 420.

30  
31 Personal Franchise. A franchise of corporate existence, or one which authorizes the formation and existence of a corporation,  
32 is sometimes called a "personal" franchise. as distinguished from a "property" franchise, which authorizes a corporation so  
33 formed to apply its property to some particular enterprise or exercise some special privilege in its employment, as, for  
34 example, to construct and operate a railroad. See Sandham v. Nye, 9 Misc.Rep. 541, 30 N.Y.S. 552.

35 Secondary Franchises. The franchise of corporate existence being sometimes called the "primary" franchise of a corporation,  
36 its "secondary" franchises are the special and peculiar rights, privileges, or grants which it may, receive under its charter or  
37 from a municipal corporation, such as the right to use the public streets, exact tolls, collect fares, etc. State v. Topeka Water  
38 Co., 61 Kan. 547, 60 P. 337; Virginia Canon Toll Road Co. v. People, 22 Colo. 429, 45 P. 398 37 L.R.A. 711. The franchises  
39 of a corporation are divisible into (1) corporate or general franchises; and (2) "special or secondary franchises. The former is  
40 the franchise to exist as a corporation, while the latter are certain rights and privileges conferred upon existing corporations.  
41 Gulf Refining Co. v. Cleveland Trust Co., 166 Miss. 759, 108 So. 158, 160.

42  
43 Special Franchisee. See Secondary Franchises, supra.  
44 [Black's Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition, pp. 786-787]

45  
46  
47 "Of all tyrannies, a tyranny sincerely exercised for the good of its victims may be the most oppressive. It would be better to  
48 live under robber barons than under omnipotent moral busybodies. The robber baron's cruelty may sometimes sleep, his  
49 cupidity may at some point be satiated; but those who torment us for our own good will torment us without end for they do  
so with the approval of their own conscience."

<sup>20</sup> For detailed information about franchises, benefits, and the welfare state, see:

1. *Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises*, Form #05.030; <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>.
2. *The Government "Benefits" Scam*, Form #05.040; <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>.

1 [C.S. Lewis]

2

3 "Cujus est commodum ejus debet esse incommodum.  
4 He who receives the benefit should also bear the disadvantage."

5 Invito beneficium non datur.

6 No one is obliged to accept a benefit against his consent. Dig. 50, 17, 69. But if he does not dissent he will be considered as  
7 assenting. Vide Assent.

8 Potest quis renunciare pro se, et suis, juri quod pro se introductum est.

9 A man may relinquish, for himself and his heirs, a right which was introduced for his own benefit. See 1 Bouv. Inst. n. 83.  
10 [Bouvier's Maxims of Law, 1856;

11 SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviersMaxims.htm>]

12

13 "The words "privileges" and "immunities," like the greater part of the legal phraseology of this country, have been carried  
14 over from the law of Great Britain, and recur constantly either as such or in equivalent expressions from the time of Magna  
15 Charta. For all practical purposes they are synonymous in meaning, and originally signified a peculiar right or private law  
16 conceded to particular persons or places whereby a certain individual or class of individuals was exempted from the rigor  
17 of the common law. Privilege or immunity is conferred upon any person when he is invested with a legal claim to the exercise  
18 of special or peculiar rights, authorizing him to enjoy some particular advantage or exemption. \_"

19 [The Privileges and Immunities of State Citizenship, Roger Howell, PhD, 1918, pp. 9-10;

20 SOURCE:

21 [http://famguardian.org/Publications/ThePrivAndImmOfStateCit/The\\_privileges\\_and\\_immunities\\_of\\_state\\_c.pdf](http://famguardian.org/Publications/ThePrivAndImmOfStateCit/The_privileges_and_immunities_of_state_c.pdf)]

22

23 **"We can hardly find a denial of due process in these circumstances, particularly since it is even doubtful that appellee's**  
24 **burdens under the program outweigh his benefits. It is hardly lack of due process for the Government to regulate that**  
25 **which it subsidizes."**

26 [Wickard v. Filburn, 317 U.S. 111, 63 S.Ct. 82 (1942)]

27

28 **"You shall make no covenant [contract or franchise] with them [foreigners, pagans], nor with their [pagan**  
29 **government] gods [laws or judges].** They shall not dwell in your land [and you shall not dwell in theirs **by becoming a**  
30 **"resident" or domiciliary in the process of contracting with them**], lest they make you sin against Me [God]. For if you  
31 serve their [government] gods [under **contract or agreement or franchise**], it will surely be a snare to you."  
32 [[Exodus 23:32-33](#), Bible, NKJV]

33 "Awake, awake, O Zion, clothe yourself with strength. Put on your garments of splendor, O Jerusalem, the holy city. The  
34 uncircumcised and defiled will not enter you again. **Shake off your dust; rise up, sit enthroned, O Jerusalem [Christians].**  
35 **Free yourself from the chains [contracts and franchises] on your neck, O captive Daughter of Zion. For this is what**  
36 **the LORD says: "You were sold for nothing [free government cheese worth a fraction of what you had to pay them to**  
37 **earn the right to "eat" it], and without money you will be redeemed."**

38 [Isaiah 52:1-3, Bible, NKJV]

39

40  
41 "I [God] brought you up from Egypt [slavery] and brought you to the land of which I swore to your fathers; and I said, 'I will  
42 never break My covenant with you. And **you shall make no covenant [contract or franchise or agreement of ANY kind]**  
43 **with the inhabitants of this [corrupt pagan] land; you shall tear down their [man/government worshipping socialist]**  
44 **altars.**' But you have not obeyed Me. Why have you done this?"

45

1 "Therefore I also said, **I will not drive them out before you; but they will become as thorns [terrorists and persecutors]**  
2 **in your side and their gods will be a snare [slavery!] to you.**"

3  
4 So it was, when the Angel of the LORD spoke these words to all the children of Israel, that the people lifted up their voices  
5 and wept.

6 [Judges 2:1-4, Bible, NKJV]  
7

8 'For among My [God's] people are found wicked [covetous public servant] men; **They lie in wait as one who sets snares;**  
9 **They set a trap; They catch men.** As a cage is full of birds, **So their houses are full of deceit.** Therefore they have become  
10 great and grown rich. They have grown fat, they are sleek; Yes, they surpass the deeds of the wicked; They do not plead the  
11 cause, The cause of the fatherless [or the innocent, widows, **or the nontaxpayer**]; Yet they prosper, And the right of the needy  
12 they do not defend. **Shall I not punish them for these things?' says the Lord. 'Shall I not avenge Myself on such a nation**  
13 **as this?'**

14  
15 **"An astonishing and horrible thing Has been committed in the land: The prophets prophesy falsely, And the priests**  
16 **[judges in franchise courts that worship government as a pagan deity] rule by their own power; And My people love**  
17 **to have it so. But what will you do in the end?"**

18 [[Jer. 5:26-31](#), Bible, NKJV]  
19

20 "The taxpayer-- that's someone who works for the federal government but doesn't have to take the civil service  
21 examination."

22 [President Ronald W. Reagan]  
23

24 "In the matter of taxation, every privilege is an injustice."

25 [Voltaire]  
26

27 "The more you want [privileges], the more the world can hurt you."

28 [Confucius]  
29

30  
31 "The Lord is well pleased for His righteousness' sake; **He will exalt the law and make it honorable. But this is a people**  
32 **robbed and plundered! All of them are snared in [legal] holes [by the sophistry of greedy government lawyers], and**  
33 **they are hidden in prison houses; they are for prey, and no one delivers; for plunder, and no one says, "Restore!"**

34  
35 **Who among you will give ear to this? Who will listen and hear for the time to come? Who gave Jacob for plunder,**  
36 **and Israel to the robbers? Was it not the Lord, He against whom we have sinned? For they would not walk in His**  
37 **ways, nor were they obedient to His law,** therefore He has poured on him the fury of His anger and the strength of battle;  
38 it has set him on fire all around, yet he did not know; and it burned him, yet he did not take it to heart."

39 [Isaiah 42:21-25, Bible, NKJV]  
40

41  
42 "Invito beneficium non datur.

43 No one is obliged to accept a benefit against his consent. Dig. 50, 17, 69. But if he does not dissent he will be considered as  
44 assenting. Vide Assent.

45  
46 Non videtur consensum retinuisse si quis ex praescripto minantis aliquid immutavit.

47 He does not appear to have retained his consent, if he have changed anything through the means of a party threatening.

48 Bacon's Max. Reg. 33."  
49

50 [Bouvier's Maxims of Law, 1856;

51 SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviersMaxims.htm>]

## 21 SOCIALISM (COMMUNISM IN SLOW MOTION) ...<sup>21</sup>

### 21.1 Secular Quotes

[TITLE 50](#) > [CHAPTER 23](#) > [SUBCHAPTER IV](#) > Sec. 841.  
[Sec. 841. - Findings and declarations of fact](#)

The Congress finds and declares that the Communist Party of the United States [*consisting of the IRS, DOJ, and a corrupted federal judiciary*], although purportedly a political party, is in fact an instrumentality of a conspiracy to overthrow the [de jure] Government of the United States [*and replace it with [a de facto government ruled by the judiciary](#)*]. It constitutes an *authoritarian dictatorship [IRS, DOJ, and corrupted federal judiciary in collusion]* within a [[constitutional](#)] *republic*, demanding for itself the rights and [[FRANCHISE](#)] *privileges* [including immunity from prosecution for their wrongdoing in violation of [Article 1, Section 9, Clause 8 of the Constitution](#)] accorded to political parties, but *denying to all others [the liberties \[Bill of Rights\] guaranteed by the Constitution \[Form #10.002\]](#)*. Unlike political parties, which evolve their policies and programs through public means, by the reconciliation of a wide variety of individual views, and submit those policies and programs to the electorate at large for approval or disapproval, the policies and programs of the Communist Party are secretly [*by corrupt judges and the IRS [in complete disregard of](#), Form #05.014, the [tax franchise "codes"](#), Form #05.001] prescribed for it by the foreign leaders of the world Communist movement [*the IRS and Federal Reserve*]. Its members [*the Congress, which was terrorized to do IRS bidding by the framing of [Congressman Traficant](#)*] have no part in determining its goals, and are not permitted to voice dissent to party objectives. Unlike members of political parties, members of the Communist Party are recruited for indoctrination [in [the public FOOL system](#) by homosexuals, liberals, and socialists] with respect to its objectives and methods, and are organized, instructed, and disciplined [by the IRS and a corrupted judiciary] to carry into action slavishly the assignments given them by their hierarchical chieftains. *Unlike political parties, the Communist Party [thanks to a [corrupted federal judiciary](#)] [acknowledges no constitutional or statutory limitations upon its conduct or upon that of its members \[ANARCHISTS!, Form #08.020\]](#). The Communist Party is relatively small numerically, and gives scant indication of capacity ever to attain its ends by lawful political means. [The peril inherent in its operation arises not from its numbers, but from its failure to acknowledge any limitation as to the nature of its activities, and its dedication to the proposition that the present constitutional Government of the United States ultimately must be brought to ruin by any available means, including resort to;force and violence \[or using income taxes\]. Holding that doctrine, its role as the agency of a hostile foreign power \[the Federal Reserve and the American Bar Association \(ABA\)\] renders its existence a clear present and continuing danger to the security of the United States. It is the means whereby individuals are seduced \[illegally KIDNAPPED via identity theft!, Form #05.046\] into the service of the world Communist movement \[using FALSE information returns and other PERJURIOUS government forms, Form #04.001\], trained to do its bidding \[by FALSE government publications and statements that the government is not accountable for the accuracy of, Form #05.007\], and directed and controlled \[using FRANCHISES illegally enforced upon NONRESIDENTS, Form #05.030\] in the conspiratorial performance of their revolutionary services. Therefore, the Communist Party should be outlawed](#)**

[50 U.S.C. §841: Findings and Declarations of Fact]

Mr. Logan: "...Natural laws can not be created, repealed, or modified by legislation. Congress should know there are many things which it can not do..."

"It is now proposed to make the Federal Government the guardian of its citizens. If that should be done, the Nation soon must perish. There can only be a free nation when the people themselves are free and administer the government which they have set up to protect their rights. Where the general government must provide work, and incidentally food and clothing for its citizens, freedom and individuality will be destroyed and eventually the citizens will become serfs to the general government..."

[Congressional Record-Senate, Volume 77- Part 4, June 10, 1933, Page 12522

<sup>21</sup> For detailed information about socialism, see:

1. *Socialism: The New American Civil Religion*, Form #05.016; <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>.

For detailed information about Social Security, see:

2. *Communism, Socialism, Collectivism Page*, Family Guardian Fellowship; <https://famguardian.org/Subjects/Communism/Communism.htm>.

1 SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/CitesByTopic/Sovereignty-CongRecord-Senate-JUNE101932.pdf>

2  
3  
4 "The great object was to get rid of Christianity and to convert our churches into halls of science... the plan was not to make  
5 open attacks upon religion - although we might belabor the clergy and bring them into contempt where we could ... but to  
6 establish a system of state - we said national - schools... from which all religion would be excluded and to which all parents  
7 were to be compelled by law to send their children."

8 [US Congressman in the 1840's Robert Dale Owen, known as the father of socialism]

9  
10 "The mouth which eats [government handouts] does not talk [or complain]."

11 [Chinese proverb]

12  
13 "Men are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable rights, 'life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness;' and to 'secure,'  
14 not grant or create, these rights, governments are instituted. **That property [or income] which a man has honestly acquired**  
15 **he retains full control of, subject to these limitations: First, that he shall not use it to his neighbor's injury, and that**  
16 **does not mean that he must use it for his neighbor's benefit; second, that if he devotes it to a public use, he**  
17 **gives to the public a right to control that use; and third, that whenever the public needs require, the public**  
18 **may take it upon payment of due compensation.**

19 [Budd v. People of State of New York, 143 U.S. 517 (1892)]

20  
21 "Give me your four year-olds and in a generation I will build a socialist state ... destroy the family and the society will  
22 collapse."

23 [Vladimir Lenin]

24  
25 "...You cannot help the poor by destroying the rich. You cannot lift the wage earner by pulling down the wage payer..."

26 [Abraham Lincoln]

27  
28 "It stands to reason that where there's sacrifice, there's someone collecting sacrificial offerings. Where there is service, there  
29 is someone being served. The man who speaks to you of sacrifice speaks of slaves and masters. And intends to be master."

30 [Ayn Rand]

31  
32 "It's illegal to say to a voter "Here's \$100, vote for me." So what do the politicians do? They offer the \$100 in the form of  
33 Health Care, Social Security, Unemployment Insurance, Food Stamps, tobacco subsidies, grain payments, NEA payments,  
34 and jobs programs."

35 [Don Farrar - average guy, age 51]

36  
37 "For every new mouth to feed, there are two hands to produce."

38 [Peter T. Bauer]

39  
40 "The state is the great fictitious entity by which everyone seeks to live at the expense of everyone else."

41 [Fredric Bastiat, early French economist]

42  
43 "Socialism is not in the least what it pretends to be. It is not the pioneer of a better and finer world, but the spoiler of what  
44 thousands of years of civilization have created. It does not build, it destroys. For destruction is the essence of it. It produces  
45 nothing, it only consumes what the social order based on private ownership in the means of production has created."

46 [Ludwig von Mises ("Socialism", 1922)]

47  
48 "It's no longer an issue of contention that privatization is a solution. You can always rely on government to make the right  
49 decision, but only after it has exhausted every other conceivable alternative."

50 [E. S. Savas, a management professor at Baruch College in New York who advised Giuliani during the campaign.]

51  
52 "The war against illegal plunder has been fought since the beginning of the world. But how is ... legal plunder to be identified?  
53 Quite simply. See if the law takes from some persons what belongs to them, and gives it to other persons to whom it does not  
54 belong. See if the law benefits one citizen at the expense of another by doing what the citizen himself cannot do without  
55 committing a crime. Then abolish this law without delay ... If such a law is not abolished immediately, it will spread, multiply  
56 and develop into a system."

57 [Frederic Bastiat, French author of "The Law" (1848)]

1  
2 "But why, you might ask, should the richest people in the world promote a socialistic system? The answer appears to be that  
3 under socialism the state owns everything, and these people intend, quite simply, to own the state. It is the neatest and  
4 completest way of bagging the lot!"

5 [W.D. Chalmers in "The Conspiracy Of Truth"]  
6

7 "I don't like the income tax. Every time we talk about these taxes we get around to the idea of 'from each according to his  
8 capacity and to each according to his needs'. That's socialism. It's written into the Communist Manifesto. Maybe we ought to  
9 see that every person who gets a tax return receives a copy of the Communist Manifesto with it so he can see what's happening  
10 to him.."

11 [T. Coleman Andrews, Commissioner of Internal Revenue, May 25, 1956 in U.S. News & World Report]  
12

13 "In 1833, a small group of Socialists met in London, announcing their intentions of converting the British economic system  
14 from capitalism to socialism. This group chose the name "Fabian Society". One of the leading members of the Fabian Society,  
15 author George Bernard Shaw, perhaps summed it up best when he said, quote: "... Socialism means equality of income or  
16 nothing ... under socialism you would not be allowed to be poor. You would be forcibly fed, clothed, lodged, taught, and  
17 employed whether you like it or not. If it were discovered that you had not character enough to be worth all this trouble, you  
18 might possibly be executed in a kindly manner; but whilst you were permitted to live you would have to live well."

19 [Edgar Wallace Robinson in his 1980 booklet titled "Rolling Thunder"]  
20

21 "We cannot expect the Americans to jump from Capitalism to Communism, but we can assist their elected leaders in giving  
22 Americans small doses of Socialism, until they suddenly awake to find they have Communism."

23 [Nikita Krushev, Premiere of the former Soviet Union, 3-1/2 months before his first visit to the United States]  
24

25 "The American people will never knowingly adopt socialism. But, under the name of "liberalism", they will adopt every  
26 fragment of the socialist program, until one day America will be a socialist nation, without knowing how it happened."

27 [Norman Thomas, for many years the U.S. Socialist Party presidential candidate]  
28

29 "America is like a healthy body and its resistance is three-fold: its patriotism, its morality and its spiritual life. If we can  
30 undermine these three areas, America will collapse from within."

31 [Joseph Stalin, former dictator of the Soviet Union]  
32

33 "We will first take Eastern Europe, then the masses of Asia. We will surround the United States, which will be the last bastion  
34 of Capitalism. We will not have to attack. It will fall like overripe fruit into our hands."

35 [Lenin]  
36

37 "The welfare state reduces a citizen to a client, subordinates them to a bureaucrat, and subjects them to rules that are anti-  
38 work, anti-family, anti-opportunity and anti-property... Humans forced to suffer under such anti-human rules naturally  
39 develop pathologies. The evening news is the natural result of the welfare state."

40 [Unknown]  
41

42 "A policy of subsidizing failures will end in an economy strewn with capital-guzzling industries long past their time of  
43 profitability - old companies that cannot create jobs themselves, but can stand in the way of job creation."

44 [George Gilder, Wealth and Poverty]  
45

## 45 **21.2 Virginia Church Service Economic Stimulus Sermon**

### 46 **VIRGINIA CHURCH SERVICE - STIMULUS SERMON**

47 Very little has changed in 4,000 years.

48 Good morning, brothers and sisters; It's always a delight to see the pews crowded on Sunday morning, and so eager to get  
49 into God's Word. Turn with me in your Bibles, if you will to the 47th chapter of Genesis, we'll begin our reading at verse 13,  
50 and go through verse 27.

51 Brother Ray, would you stand and read that great passage for us? .....(reading)... Thank you for that fine reading, Brother  
52 Ray.

1 So we see that economic hard times fell upon Egypt, and the people turned to the government of Pharaoh to deal with this for  
2 them. And Pharaoh nationalized the grain harvest, and placed the grain in great storehouses that he had built. So the people  
3 brought their money to Pharaoh, like a great tax increase, and gave it all to him willingly in return for grain. And this went  
4 on until their money ran out , and they were hungry again.

5 So when they went to Pharaoh after that, they brought their livestock - their cattle, their horses, their sheep, and their donkey  
6 - to barter for grain, and verse 17 says that only took them through the end of that year. But the famine wasn't over, was it?

7 So the next year, the people came before Pharaoh and admitted they had nothing left, except their land and their own lives.  
8 "There is nothing left in the sight of my lord but our bodies and our land. Why should we die before your eyes, both we and  
9 our land? Buy us and our land for food, and we with our land will be servants to Pharaoh." So they surrendered their homes,  
10 their land, and their real estate to Pharaoh's government, and then sold themselves into slavery to him in return for grain.

11 What can we learn from this, brothers and sisters? That turning to the government instead of to God to be our provider in  
12 hard times only leads to slavery? Yes! That the only reason government wants to be our provider is to also become our  
13 master? Yes!

14 But look how that passage ends, brothers and sisters! Thus Israel settled in the land of Egypt, in the land of Goshen. And they  
15 gained possessions in it, and were fruitful and multiplied greatly." God provided for His people, just as He always has! They  
16 didn't end up giving all their possessions to government, no, it says they gained possessions!

17 But I also tell you a great truth today, and an ominous one. We see the same thing happening today - the government today  
18 wants to "share the wealth" once again, to take it from us and redistribute it back to us. It wants to take control of healthcare,  
19 just as it has taken control of education, and ration it back to us, and when government rations it, then government decides  
20 who gets it, and how much, and what kind. And if we go along with it, and do it willingly, then we will wind up no differently  
21 than the people of Egypt did four thousand years ago - as slaves to the government, and as slaves to our leaders.

22 What Mr. Obama's government is doing now is no different from what Pharaoh's government did then and it will end the  
23 same. And a lot of people like to call Mr. Obama a "Messiah," don't they? Is he a Messiah? A savior? Didn't the Egyptians  
24 say, after Pharaoh made them his slaves, "You have saved our lives; may it please my lord, we will be servants to Pharaoh"?  
25 Well, I tell you this - I know the Messiah; the Messiah is a friend of mine; and Mr. OBAMA IS NO MESSIAH! No, brothers  
26 and sisters, if Mr. Obama is a character from the Bible, then he is Pharaoh.

27 Bow with me in prayer, if you will...

28 *"Lord, You alone are worthy to be served, and we rely on You, and You alone. We confess that the government is*  
29 *not our deliverer, and never rightly will be. We read in the eighth chapter of 1 Samuel, when Samuel warned the*  
30 *people of what a ruler would do, where it says "And in that day you will cry out because of your king, whom you*  
31 *have chosen for yourselves, but the LORD will not answer you in that day.."*

32 *"And Lord, we acknowledge that day has come. We cry out to you because of the ruler that we have chosen for*  
33 *ourselves as a nation."*

34 *Lord, we pray for this nation. We pray for revival, and we pray for deliverance from those who would be our*  
35 *masters. Give us hearts to seek You and hands to serve You, and protect Your people from the atrocities of*  
36 *Pharaoh's government."*

37 In God We Trust...Everyone from the government, legal, and political professions we distrust and investigate. Amen.

### 38 **21.3 Catholic Doctrine on Socialism and Communism**





## **PIUS IX (1846-1878)**

### **The Overthrow of Order**

“You are aware indeed, that the goal of this most iniquitous plot is to drive people to overthrow the entire order of human affairs and to draw them over to the wicked theories of this Socialism and Communism, by confusing them with perverted teachings.”

[Encyclical *Nostis et Nobiscum*, December 8, 1849]



## **LEO XIII (1878-1903)**

### **Overthrow is Deliberately Planned**

“... For, the fear of God and reverence for divine laws being taken away, the authority of rulers despised, sedition permitted and approved, and the popular passions urged on to lawlessness, with no restraint save that of punishment, a change and overthrow of all things will necessarily follow. Yea, this change and overthrow is deliberately planned and put forward by many associations of communists and socialists.”

[Encyclical *Humanum Genus*, April 20, 1884, n. 27]

### **Debasing the Natural Union of Man and Woman**

“They [socialists, communists, or nihilists] debase the natural union of man and woman, which is held sacred even among barbarous peoples; and its bond, by which the family is chiefly held together, they weaken, or even deliver up to lust.

[Encyclical *Quod Apostolici Muneris*, December 28, 1878, n. 1]

### **The Harvest of Misery**

“...there is need for a union of brave minds with all the resources they can command. The harvest of misery is before our eyes, and the dreadful projects of the most disastrous national upheavals are threatening us from the growing power of the socialistic movement.”

[Encyclical *Graves de Communi Re*, January 18, 1901, n. 21]



**SAINT PIUS X (1903-1914)**

### **The Dream of Re-Shaping Society will Bring Socialism**

“But stranger still, alarming and saddening at the same time, are the audacity and frivolity of men who call themselves Catholics and dream of re-shaping society under such conditions, and of establishing on earth, over and beyond the pale of the Catholic Church, ‘the reign of love and justice’ ... What are they going to produce? ... A mere verbal and chimerical construction in which we shall see, glowing in a jumble, and in seductive confusion, the words Liberty, Justice, Fraternity, Love, Equality, and human exultation, all resting upon an ill-understood human dignity. It will be a tumultuous agitation, sterile for the end proposed, but which will benefit the less Utopian exploiters of the people. Yes, we can truly say that the Sillon, its eyes fixed on a chimera, brings Socialism in its train.”

[Apostolic Letter *Notre Charge Apostolique* ("Our Apostolic Mandate") to the French Bishops, August 15, 1910, condemning the movement *Le Sillon*]



**BENEDICT XV (1914-1922)**

### **Never Forget the Condemnation of Socialism**

“It is not our intention here to repeat the arguments which clearly expose the errors of Socialism and of similar doctrines. Our predecessor, Leo XIII, most wisely did so in truly memorable Encyclicals; and you, Venerable Brethren, will take the greatest care that those grave precepts are never forgotten, but that whenever circumstances call for it, they should be clearly expounded and inculcated in Catholic associations and congresses, in sermons and in the Catholic press.”

[Encyclical *Ad Beatissimi Apostolorum*, November 1, 1914, n. 13]



**PIUS XI (1922-1939)**

### **Socialism Cannot Be Reconciled with Catholic Doctrine**

“We make this pronouncement: Whether considered as a doctrine, or an historical fact, or a movement, Socialism, if it remains truly Socialism, even after it has yielded to truth and justice on the points which we have mentioned, cannot be reconciled with the teachings of the Catholic Church because its concept of society itself is utterly foreign to Christian truth.”

[Encyclical *Quadragesimo Anno*, May 15, 1931, n. 117]

## Catholic Socialism is a Contradiction

“[Socialism] is based nevertheless on a theory of human society peculiar to itself and irreconcilable with true Christianity. Religious socialism, Christian socialism, are contradictory terms; no one can be at the same time a good Catholic and a true socialist.” (Ibid. n. 120)



### PIUS XII (1939-1958)

#### The Church Will Fight Socialism to the End

“[The Church undertook] the protection of the individual and the family against a current threatening to bring about a total socialization which in the end would make the specter of the 'Leviathan' become a shocking reality. The Church will fight this battle to the end, for it is a question of supreme values: the dignity of man and the salvation of souls.”

[“Radio message to the Katholikentag of Vienna,” September 14, 1952 in *Discorsi e Radiomessaggi*, vol. XIV, p. 314]

#### The All-Powerful State Harms True Prosperity

"To consider the State as something ultimate to which everything else should be subordinated and directed, cannot fail to harm the true and lasting prosperity of nations."

[Encyclical *Summi Pontificatus*, October 20, 1939, n. 60]

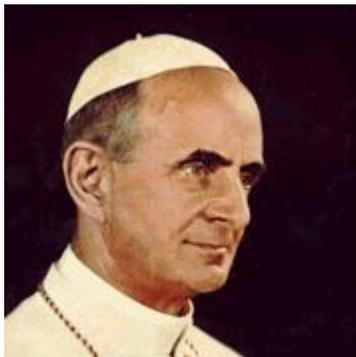


### JOHN XXIII (1958-1963)

“No Catholic could subscribe even to moderate socialism”

“Pope Pius XI further emphasized the fundamental opposition between Communism and Christianity, and made it clear that no Catholic could subscribe even to moderate Socialism. The reason is that Socialism is founded on a doctrine of human society which is bounded by time and takes no account of any objective other than that of material well-being. Since, therefore, it proposes a form of social organization which aims solely at production; it places too severe a restraint on human liberty, at the same time flouting the true notion of social authority.”

[Encyclical *Mater et Magistra*, May 15, 1961, n. 34]

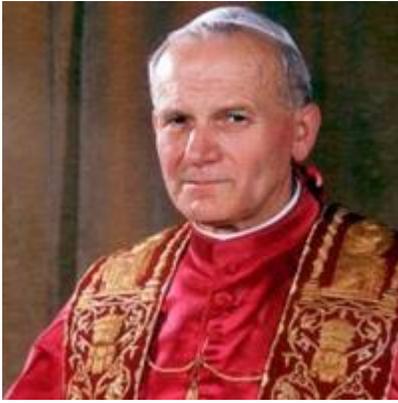


### PAUL VI (1963-1978)

#### Christians Tend to Idealize Socialism

“Too often Christians attracted by socialism tend to idealize it in terms which, apart from anything else, are very general: a will for justice, solidarity and equality. They refuse to recognize the limitations of the historical socialist movements, which remain conditioned by the ideologies from which they originated.”

[Apostolic Letter *Octogesima Adveniens*, May 14, 1971, n. 31]



**JOHN PAUL II (1978-2005)**

**Socialism: Danger of a "simple and radical solution"**

“It may seem surprising that ‘socialism’ appeared at the beginning of the Pope's critique of solutions to the ‘question of the working class’ at a time when ‘socialism’ was not yet in the form of a strong and powerful State, with all the resources which that implies, as was later to happen. However, he correctly judged the danger posed to the masses by the attractive presentation of this simple and radical solution to the ‘question of the working class.’”

[Encyclical *Centesimus Annus* - On the 100th anniversary of Pope Leo XIII's *Rerum Novarum*, May 1, 1991, n. 12]



**BENEDICT XVI (2005-2013)**

**We do not Need a State which Controls Everything**

“The State which would provide everything, absorbing everything into itself, would ultimately become a mere bureaucracy incapable of guaranteeing the very thing which the suffering person - every person - needs: namely, loving personal concern. We do not need a State which regulates and controls everything, but a State which, in accordance with the principle of subsidiarity, generously acknowledges and supports initiatives arising from the different social forces and combines spontaneity with closeness to those in need. ... In the end, the claim that just social structures would make works of charity superfluous masks a materialist conception of man: the mistaken notion that man can live ‘by bread alone’ (Mt 4:4; cf. Dt 8:3) - a conviction

that demeans man and ultimately disregards all that is specifically human.”

[Encyclical *Deus Caritas Est*, December 25, 2005, n. 28]

1 **21.4 LDS Doctrine on Socialism and Communism**<sup>22</sup>

2 We at SEDM are Christians and not Latter Day Saints. However, the Latter Day Saints (LDS) faith has lots of church doctrine  
3 proving that socialism and communism are religions that may be useful to our members. We include it here for reference for  
4 those of our readers who are LDS.

5 The content of this section was presented to senior members of the LDS church by a concerned reader. In attendance was  
6 also a tax professional in private practice. Their response:

- 7 1. They could not disprove any of these authorities.
- 8 2. They could provide no proof or legal evidence proving that any of these church and scriptural authorities had been  
9 rescinded or repealed or superseded.
- 10 3. They absolutely refused to speak about these issues and implement them in their own local church, even though they  
11 are still valid doctrine.
- 12 4. They terminated excommunication proceedings against the member originated because they accused the member of  
13 establishing their own church in competition with the LDS church. In fact, it was THEY who were establishing and  
14 protecting and perpetuating a religion in contradiction to the teachings of their own church.
- 15 5. They told the member who revealed these authorities that they were not allowed to speak publicly in front of the  
16 church on any of these subjects, as if to censor the member and prevent the congregation from hearing about the  
17 misdeeds and violations of God’s laws by the local pastors. HYPPOCRITES!

18 The following are selected quotes concerning the doctrine of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints concerning  
19 socialism, communism, fascism, nazism, etc. are religions and that they are the counterfeit doctrine of Satan established for  
20 the purpose of conflicting with Christ’s work.

<sup>22</sup> Written by Christopher Holloman Hansen, author of *Testament of Sovereignty*, Form #13.010; <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>.

1  
2 *We heard Brother Taylor's exposition of what is called Socialism this morning. What can they do? Live on each*  
3 *other and beg. It is a poor, unwise and very imbecile people who cannot take care of themselves.*

4 President Brigham Young, Journal of Discourses, Vol. 14, p. 21

5  
6 *"One of the fundamental doctrines of revealed truth is that ... God endowed men with free agency (see Moses*  
7 *7:32). The preservation of this free agency is more important than the preservation of life itself. ... Everything*  
8 *which militates against man's enjoyment of this endowment persuades not to believe in Christ, for he is the author*  
9 *of free agency.*

10 *"Now the world today is in the throes of a great social and political revolution. In almost every department of*  
11 *society laws and practices are being daily proposed and adopted which greatly alter the course of our lives.*  
12 *Indeed, some of them are literally shaking the foundations of our political and social institutions. If you would*  
13 *know truth from error in this bitterly contested arena, apply Mormon's test to these innovations [as recorded in*  
14 *Moro. 7:16-18]. Do they facilitate or restrict the exercise of man's divine endowment of free agency? Tested by*  
15 *this standard, most of them will fall quickly into their proper category as between good and evil."*

16 [President Marion G. Romney, Council of the Twelve; (Speeches of the Year, Brigham Young University Press, 1957, pp.  
17 10-11.)]

18  
19 *"Besides the preaching of the Gospel, we have another mission, namely, the perpetuation of the free agency of*  
20 *man and the maintenance of liberty, freedom, and the rights of man. ... We have a right to liberty—that was a*  
21 *right that God gave to all men; and if there has been oppression, fraud or tyranny in the earth, it has been the*  
22 *result of the wickedness and corruptions of men and has always been opposed to God and the principles of truth."*

23 [President John Taylor(Journal of Discourses, 23:63.)]

24  
25 *"May we take a moment from some of the side issues and from some of the irrelevant celebration, and clear our*  
26 *thoughts and humble our hearts and get down on our knees and simply, fervently, thank God for freedom—and*  
27 *then get on our feet with a firm resolve to preserve it against all who secretly or openly would set it aside.*

28 *"Thank God for freedom—and for the Founding Fathers who reaffirmed to a new nation, an eternal, timeless*  
29 *truth: that the right of choice—that the free agency of man—is a God-given inalienable right, and is essential to*  
30 *the peace and growth and progress and salvation of the very soul.*

31 *"This truth has been challenged again and again, and will yet be challenged again and again. It was challenged*  
32 *in the heavens before time began, by the brilliant but rebellious Lucifer. There was war in heaven—for freedom.*  
33 *And anyone who seeks to enslave men in any sense, in mind, in spirit, in thought—anyone who seeks to enslave*  
34 *the minds, the hearts, the spirits of men is essentially in league with Satan himself—for "where the Spirit of*  
35 *the Lord is, there is liberty"*  
36 *[2 Cor. 3:17].*

37 *"Thank God for the Constitution of our country, which was brought into being by the 'hands of wise men whom*  
38 *[the Lord God] raised up unto this very purpose' [D&C 101:80]. Thank God for the promise that in this choice*  
39 *land, men 'shall be free from bondage, and from captivity, and from all other nations under heaven, if they will*  
40 *but serve' God*  
41 *[Ether 2:12].*

42 *"Thank God for the right of choice, for the right to become whatever we can become in a free and provident land*  
43 *that, despite its imperfections, has proved to be more efficient for progress and human happiness than any society*  
44 *founded on the false philosophies that would seek to enslave the minds and souls of men.*

45 *"God grant that we may repent wherever we have departed from the principles of freedom—that we may preserve*  
46 *the right to fail and the incentive to succeed, and live, as did the Founding Fathers, knowing that there are no*  
47 *acceptable substitutes for freedom."*

1 [Elder Richard L. Evans, Quorum of the Twelve Apostles that he gave in conjunction with an Independence Day celebration  
2 The title of Elder Evans's brief address is "Thank God for Freedom." (From the Crossroads, New York: Harper & Brothers,  
3 1955, p. 45.)]

---

5 *The plain and simple issue now facing us in America is freedom or slavery. . . .*

6 *Our real enemies are communism and its running mate, socialism. . . .*

7 *And never forget for one moment that communism and socialism are state slavery. World conquest has been, is now, and ever will be*  
8 *its ultimate goal. . . .*

9 *One thing seems sure, we will not get out of our present difficulties without trouble, serious trouble. Indeed, it may well be that our*  
10 *government and its free institutions will not be preserved except at the price of life and blood.*

11 J. Reuben Clark, Jr., First Counselor in the First Presidency, in Deseret News, "Church Section," 25 September 1949, pp. 2,  
12 15.

---

14 *Responding to your letter of July 24, may I suggest that you acquire a copy of Brother Cleon Skousen's book The*  
15 *Naked Capitalist which treats much this same field. Also the book The Great and Abominable Church of the Devil*  
16 *by Verlan Anderson. Both of these are available at the Deseret Book Company, I believe, and seem to substantiate*  
17 *in large measure what Gary Allen has said in None Dare Call it Conspiracy.*

18 Ezra Taft Benson, letter to Elder Bremer, 1 Aug. 1972

---

20 *Of course, members of the dynastic banking families had been financing the Russian-oriented revolutionists for*  
21 *many years. Trotsky, in his biography, refers to some of these loans from British financiers going back as far as*  
22 *1907. By 1917 the major subsidies for the revolution were being arranged by Sir George Buchanan and Lord*  
23 *Alfred Milner (of the Morgan-Rothschild-Rhodes confederacy). Milner, it will be recalled, was the founder of*  
24 *England's secret "Round Table" group which started the Royal Institute for International Affairs in England and*  
25 *the Council on Foreign Relations in the United States. One American source gave Trotsky, Lenin and the other*  
26 *Communist leaders around twenty million dollars for the final triumph of Bolshevism in Russia. This was Jacob*  
27 *Schiff of Kuhn, Loeb and Company.*

28 W. Cleon Skousen, The Naked Capitalist (Salt Lake City, 1970), pp. 40–41

---

30 *I have talked face-to-face with the godless Communist leaders. It may surprise you to learn that I was host to Mr.*  
31 *Khrushchev for a half day, when he visited the United States. Not that I'm proud of it – I opposed his coming then*  
32 *and I still feel it was a mistake to welcome this atheistic murderer as a state visitor. But according to President*  
33 *Eisenhower, Khrushchev had expressed a desire to learn something of American agriculture, and after seeing*  
34 *Russian agriculture I can understand why.*

35 *As we talked face-to-face, he indicated that my grandchildren would live under Communism. After assuring him*  
36 *that I expected to do all in my power to assure that his, and all other grandchildren, would live under freedom,*  
37 *he arrogantly declared, in substance:*

38 *You Americans are so gullible. No you won't accept Communism outright, but we'll keep feeding you small doses*  
39 *of socialism until you'll finally wake up and you find you already have Communism. We won't have to fight you.*  
40 *We'll so weaken your economy until you fall like over-ripe fruit into our hands.*

41 *And they are ahead of schedule in their devilish scheme.*

42 *For the entire speech go to: [http://www.latterdayconservative.com/ezra-taft-benson/our-immediate-](http://www.latterdayconservative.com/ezra-taft-benson/our-immediate-responsibility/)*  
43 *[responsibility/](http://www.latterdayconservative.com/ezra-taft-benson/our-immediate-responsibility/)*

1 Former Secretary of Agriculture Ezra Taft Benson at a BYU Devotional, October 25, 1966 entitled "Our Immediate  
2 Responsibility."

---

4 *Our civilization and our people are seemingly afraid to be revolutionary. We are too 'broadminded' to challenge  
5 what we do not believe in. We are afraid of being thought intolerant, uncouth, ungentlemanly. We have become  
6 lukewarm in our beliefs. And for that we perhaps merit the bitter condemnation stated in Revelation 3:16: "So  
7 then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth."*

8 *This is a sad commentary on a civilization which has given to mankind the greatest achievements and progress  
9 ever known. But it is an even sadder commentary on those of us who call ourselves Christians, who thus betray  
10 the ideals given to us by the Son of God himself.*

11 Ezra Taft Benson, former Secretary of Agriculture under Eisenhower, October 1960

---

13 *We are placed on this earth to work and the earth will give us a living. . . . It is our duty to strive to till the earth,  
14 subdue matter, conquer the glebe, take care of the flocks and the herds. It is the government's duty to see that you  
15 are protected in it, and no other man has the right to deprive you of any of your privileges. But it is not the  
16 government's duty to support you.*

17 *I shall raise my voice as long as God gives me sound or ability, against the communistic idea that the government  
18 will take care of us all, and that everything belongs to the government. . . .*

19 *It is wrong! No wonder in trying to perpetuate that idea, that men become anti-Christ, because those teachings  
20 strike directly at the doctrines of the Savior.*

21 *No government owes you a living. . . . You get it yourself by your own acts—never by trespassing upon the rights  
22 of your neighbor, never by cheating him. You put a blemish upon your character the moment you do.*

23 David O. McKay, Church News, 14 Mar. 1953, pp. 4, 15.

---

25 *I fear this, that under existing conditions we are gradually drifting toward a paternal government, a government  
26 which will so intrench itself that the people will become powerless to disrupt it, in which the lives and liberty of  
27 the people at large may be jeopardized. They are pouring millions of dollars in this time of need into sources for  
28 the benefit of the people and it is a great benefit and perhaps salvation, but it is going to result in this--I am going  
29 to make this statement--that if the present policy is continued it will not be long until the government will be in  
30 the banking business, it will be in the farming business, it will be in the cattle and sheep business, for many of  
31 these debts will never be paid. That will mean the appointment of innumerable agencies. The government now is  
32 overloaded with commissions and agencies, some of them administering the very laws that Congress itself has  
33 enacted. Someone else should be administering those laws. If you want to save yourselves from the bondage of  
34 debt and political influences which are not of your own choosing I ask you to think of what I have said.*

35 President Anthony W. Ivins, General Conference, October 1932

---

37 *In a despotism, an absolute monarchy, where the king rules, and the people only submit, great is the obligation  
38 of the king, but the individual citizen's obligation is correspondingly less. In our own government, where the  
39 people rule, each individual citizen is a ruler in the nation and great is his responsibility; great are the obligations  
40 that rest upon him by reason of that citizenship, for he himself is a ruler, a sovereign, and helps to form and  
41 fashion the government of which he is one of its rulers. If we have good government it is because the individual  
42 citizens are good. If we have a bad government it is because the individual citizens are bad. That applies not only  
43 to the nation at large, but to the state, to the county and to the city.*

44 Elder Rulon S. Wells, General Conference, October 1921

---

1                   *Secularism also produced an artificial sense of security. A good example of this is what has happened to our*  
2                   *Social Security system in America. Principles gave way to political promises, and the secular theology with its*  
3                   *cast your care upon Social Security has now exposed its hollowness like the billboard outside Chicago ten years*  
4                   *ago that read, Borrow enough from us to get completely out of debt. Sad as it is to say it, the hard choices ahead*  
5                   *for the nation regarding our Social Security system could pit the young against the old and the middle class*  
6                   *against the poor. The system is scarcely social in such a setting; likewise, the financial unsoundness of the system*  
7                   *scarcely deserves the word Security. What we have is thus neither social nor security. Ahead of us are additional*  
8                   *days of reckoning besides the one noted many times in the Bible.*

9   Neal A. Maxwell, Ensign, October 1978; The Prohibitive Costs of a Value-free Society

---

11                   *"Teach them the beauty of freedoms - the marvelous freedoms established by the Bill of Rights, the first ten*  
12                   *amendments to the Constitution of this nation.....In leadership, in standing for principle, there is loneliness. But*  
13                   *men and women of integrity must live with their convictions. Unless they do so, they are miserable.....Never in*  
14                   *the history of the world has there been a more profound need for leaders of principle to step forward. Never*  
15                   *before, at least not in our generation, have the forces of evil been so blatant, so brazen, so aggressive as they are*  
16                   *at the present time.....We are involved in an intense battle. It is a battle between right and wrong, between truth*  
17                   *and error, between the design of the Almighty on the one hand and that of Lucifer on the other. For that reason*  
18                   *we desperately need men and women who, in their individual spheres of influence, will stand for truth in a world*  
19                   *of sophistry. I have lived long enough to know that many political campaigns, for example, are the same. I have*  
20                   *heard again and again the sweet talk that leads to victory but never seems to be realized thereafter. We need*  
21                   *moral men and women, people who stand on principle, to be involved in the political process. Otherwise, we*  
22                   *abdicate power to those whose designs are almost entirely selfish.....We don't have the luxury of retreating to our*  
23                   *private cloisters and pursuing only our special private interests. Strong voices are needed. The weight of our*  
24                   *stance may be enough to tip the scales in the direction of truth and right."*

25   President Gordon B. Hinckley from his book "Standing for Something" (In the year 2000 written and published and soared  
26   to the top of the charts and even made it to the New York Times Bestseller list, it was titled, Standing for Something; 10  
27   Neglected Virtues That Will Heal our Hearts and Homes. Gordon B. Hinckley, president of The Church of Jesus Christ of  
28   Latter Day Saints)

---

30                   *One of the surest and most certain signs of the times is the near-omnipresence of false prophets. "There shall also*  
31                   *arise . . . false prophets," saith the holy word. (JS-M 1:22.) It is now almost as though every fool or near-fool,*  
32                   *and every person filled with self-conceit and a desire to be in the spotlight of adulation, fancies himself a prophet*  
33                   *of religion or politics, or what have you. On every hand there are those who suppose they know how to save*  
34                   *society, to save nations, to save souls. They preach all sorts of gospels—a social gospel; a racial gospel; a gospel*  
35                   *of freedom or communism, of socialism or free enterprise, of military preparedness or reliance upon the wispny*  
36                   *promises of foreign foes; a gospel of salvation by grace alone, or of this or that doctrine.*

37   Apostle Bruce R. McConkie, A NEW WITNESS FOR THE ARTICLES OF FAITH, p. 626, 1985

---

39                   *However, above all else, strive to support good and conscientious candidates of either party who are aware of*  
40                   *the great dangers inherent in communism and who are truly dedicated to the Constitution in the tradition of our*  
41                   *founding fathers. They should also pledge their sincere fealty to our way of liberty--a liberty which aims at the*  
42                   *preservation of both personal and property rights. Study the issues, analyze the candidates on these grounds, and*  
43                   *then exercise your franchise as free men and women. Never be found guilty of exchanging your birthright for a*  
44                   *mess of pottage!*

45   President David O. McKay, General Conference, October 1962

---

47                   *The position of this Church on the subject of Communism has never changed. We consider it the greatest satanical*  
48                   *threat to peace, prosperity, and the spread of God's work among men that exists on the face of the earth. . . .*

49                   *The entire concept and philosophy of Communism is diametrically opposed to everything for which the Church*  
50                   *stands—belief in Deity, belief in the dignity and eternal nature of man, and the application of the gospel to efforts*  
51                   *for peace in the world. Communism is militantly atheistic and is committed to the destruction of faith wherever it*  
52                   *may be found.*

1 *The Russian Commissar of Education wrote: "We must hate Christians and Christianity. Even the best of them*  
2 *must be considered our worst enemies. Christian love is an obstacle to the development of the revolution. Down*  
3 *with love for one's neighbor. What we want is hate. Only then shall we conquer the universe."*

4 *On the other hand, the gospel teaches the existence of God as our Eternal and Heavenly Father and declares: "*  
5 *. . . him only shalt thou serve." (Matt. 4:10.)*

6 *Communism debases the individual and makes him the enslaved tool of the state, to which he must look for*  
7 *sustenance and religion. Communism destroys man's God-given free agency...*

8 David O. McKay, Conference Report, April 9, 1966, pp. 109-10. Highlighted section in original.

---

10 *May I assure you that communism is not merely an economic program. It is a total philosophy of life, atheistic*  
11 *and utterly opposed to all we hold dear as a great Christian nation. While we might effectively bridle or destroy*  
12 *every so-called communist within our own borders, we shall not vanquish this political virus, and its common*  
13 *forerunner, state socialism, so long as people are determined to achieve security through state-imposed*  
14 *materialistic schemes rather than through righteous living and wholesome activity as free men.*

15 Elder Ezra Taft Benson, So Shall Ye Reap. 361 pages of selected addresses from 1960 AD.

---

17 *Sad as it may be, almost the entire history of mankind is an account of false worship, false gods, and all the ills*  
18 *that attend such a course. Communism is in reality a form of religion in which men deny the God of the Bible and*  
19 *worship the gods of compulsion and power and war. Philosophy in all its forms and varieties is a way of worship.*  
20 *It is an attempt by reason and without revelation to explain existence, ethical principles in general, and the*  
21 *whence, why, and whither of life.*

22 Elder Bruce R. McConkie 1985, A New Witness for the Articles of Faith, p. 54

---

24 *Atheism, like theism, is divided into many sects: communism, agnosticism, skepticism, humanism, pragmatism,*  
25 *and others.*

26 *The atheist proclaims his own dishonesty in accepting pay to teach psychology, sociology, history, or English,*  
27 *while he is indeed preaching his atheistic religious philosophy to his students.*

28 Elder Boyd K. Packer, 1975, Teach Ye Diligently, p. 225

---

30 *Communist leaders have steadily insisted that communism cannot live in just one country. Just as we fought to*  
31 *make 'the world safe for democracy,' so they are fighting to make the world safe for communism. They are fighting*  
32 *this fight today. Every country must become communistic, according to their idea. So they have sent out*  
33 *missionaries...*

34 *Do not let advocates of communism mislead you in their attempt to denounce capitalism. Fundamental in the*  
35 *belief and promulgation of communism is the denial of the existence of God and the desire to substitute for the*  
36 *belief confidence in the state. The state is not an organization to suppress people. The state should have no power*  
37 *but that which the people give it; and when the state becomes a director, a controller of the individual, it becomes*  
38 *despotism; and human nature has fought that since man was created; and man will continue to fight that false*  
39 *ideal.*

40 *Individual freedom is innate in the human soul. God has given us our free agency, and next to life itself that is*  
41 *our greatest gift from heaven, and you red-blooded men and women know that is true because of your own love*  
42 *of liberty.*

43 Apostle David O. McKay, Gospel Ideals, p. 304-305

1 *There are some who may regard the acknowledgment of spiritual power as a stigma of weakness, that the humility*  
2 *which is essential to the acceptance of divine power is incompatible with strength of manhood and self-*  
3 *determination. That was in large measure the doctrine of Hitler and is today the philosophy of communism. I*  
4 *hope there are not many who adopt such a philosophy of life.*

5 *Now I know that there are many in Christian nations and many in prominent places who accede to this taboo on*  
6 *religion in the consideration of national and world affairs. They seem to think that they can fight aggressive,*  
7 *atheistic communism without uttering a word in defense and exposition of divinely-given concepts, and without*  
8 *even seeking divine aid in the preservation of divine principles for the race. I do not pretend to qualify or speak*  
9 *as an expert on international affairs, but I am sure that I voice the sentiment and feeling of millions of God-loving*  
10 *people over the world when I assert that the sooner the issues now confronting the nations are recognized as a*  
11 *moral conflict between right and wrong, between truth and error, between Christ and anti-Christ, the sooner will*  
12 *come the solution and peace. I know that this is and has always been the position of this Church. There are*  
13 *prophecies, ancient and modern, statements and declarations, and experience to support this position.*

14 Practical Usage of Religion, Elder Stephen L Richards Of the Council of the Twelve Apostles Conference Report, October  
15 1947, pp. 131-137.

16 For the entire talk go to <http://scriptures.byu.edu/gettalk.php?ID=692>

---

18 *This message defines religion. It interprets all phases of a man's existence in terms of religion. There is no part*  
19 *of living not influenced by it. Our thoughts, our environment, our education, our companionships and*  
20 *associations, our health, our concepts of wealth, government, and society in the scope of this message are all*  
21 *religious considerations. Religion therefore becomes not a philosophy apart from life to be held up for scrutiny,*  
22 *criticism, and debate. Rather, it is an integrated way of life, a system and program of individual and community*  
23 *living under eternal law which man did not make and cannot change...*

24 *There are some who may regard the acknowledgment of spiritual power as a stigma of weakness, that the humility*  
25 *which is essential to the acceptance of divine a power is incompatible with strength of manhood and self-*  
26 *determination. That was in large measure the doctrine of Hitler and is today the philosophy of Communism. I*  
27 *hope there are not many who adopt such a philosophy of life.*

28 *There are some who seem to feel that their liberties are circumscribed by the acceptance and acknowledgment of*  
29 *spiritual forces and that they are much freer and better off to make no profession of faith whatever. Considered*  
30 *in the light of a deterrent to wrongdoing, perhaps they are right, but such a concept is really an abandonment of*  
31 *the underlying principles of righteousness and good character.*

32 *Then there are those, constituting perhaps the largest portion of that group within the Church who seem ashamed*  
33 *of the gospel of Christ, who are just too weak to stand up under all circumstances and conditions for the right*  
34 *and the truth as they know it to be.*

35 Be "Not Ashamed of the Gospel of Christ" President Stephen L Richards, First Counselor in the First Presidency, Conference  
36 Report, April 1954, pp. 31-35.

37 For the entire talk go to: <http://scriptures.byu.edu/gettalk.php?ID=315>

---

39 *But as those affluent years slipped by, voices were heard in the land, singing the siren songs of socialism. And*  
40 *many Americans tapped their feet to the beat of the music. Politicians were already promising something for*  
41 *nothing, that elusive free lunch. Thus, gradually the people let the government infringe upon their precious*  
42 *freedoms, and the preliminary signs of decay began to appear in our young republic.*

43 Ezra Taft Benson, This Nation Shall Endure, p. 93, published 1977 AD

---

45 *As Americans, we have marched a long way down the soul-destroying road of socialism, atheism, and*  
46 *totalitarianism. It is the price we pay when we turn away from God and turn to government to do everything for*  
47 *us. It is the formula by which nations become enslaved by their own leaders.*

1 As England's Lord Acton so succinctly put it, "Power tends to corrupt—and absolute power corrupts absolutely."  
2 (*Essays on Freedom and Power*, p. 364.)

3 *Increasing numbers of Americans are subscribing to the myth that you can get something for nothing—as long  
4 as the government is footing the bill. In fact, they believe it is the duty of government to take care of them, from  
5 the womb to the tomb.*

6 *There is no such thing as a free lunch. Everything we get from the government, we pay for in debilitating taxes.  
7 Everything the government gives to the people, it must first take from the people. This is something few Americans  
8 appear to understand.*

9 Ezra Taft Benson, *This Nation Shall Endure*, p. 94, published 1977 AD

---

11 *Three of the major devices that have led men to reject the truth concerning God have been and still are  
12 (1) apostate Christianity,  
13 (2) the theory of biological evolution, and  
14 (3) communism.*

15 Marion G. Romney, 1977, *Learning For The Eternities*, p. 2.

---

17 *But whenever the God of heaven reveals His gospel to mankind, Satan, the archenemy to Christ, introduces a  
18 counterfeit.*

19 *Communism introduced into the world a substitute for true religion. It is a counterfeit of the gospel plan. The  
20 false prophets of Communism predict a utopian society. This, they proclaim, will only be brought about as  
21 capitalism and free enterprise are overthrown, private property abolished, the family as a social unit eliminated,  
22 all classes abolished, all governments overthrown, and a communal ownership of property in a classless, stateless  
23 society established.*

24 *President Marion G. Romney, in the First Presidency Message in the September 1979 Ensign, wrote:  
25 "Communism is Satan's counterfeit for the gospel plan, and ... it is an avowed enemy of the God of the land.  
26 Communism is the greatest anti-Christ power in the world today and therefore the greatest menace not only to  
27 our peace but to our preservation as a free people. By the extent to which we tolerate it, accommodate ourselves  
28 to it, permit ourselves to be encircled by its tentacles and drawn to it, to that extent we forfeit the protection of  
29 the God of this land" (p. 5).*

30 President Ezra Taft Benson Of the Council of the Twelve, A Witness and a Warning

---

32 *In distinguishing communism from the United Order, President David O. McKay said that communism is Satan's  
33 counterfeit for the gospel plan, and that it is an avowed enemy of the God of the land. Communism is the greatest  
34 anti-Christ power in the world today and therefore the greatest menace not only to our peace but to our  
35 preservation as a free people. By the extent to which we tolerate it, accommodate ourselves to it, permit ourselves  
36 to be encircled by its tentacles and drawn to it, to that extent we forfeit the protection of the God of this land.*

37 *Relying on that part of the First Amendment to the Constitution of the United States which reads, "Congress shall  
38 make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof," the **United States  
39 Supreme Court has ruled against Bible reading and prayer in public schools. By so doing, said President David  
40 O. McKay, "the Supreme Court of the United States severs the connecting cord between the public schools of  
41 the United States and the source of divine intelligence, the Creator himself,"** who, of course, is the God of this  
42 land (*Relief Society Magazine*, Dec. 1962, p. 878).*

43 *Now, of course, we all believe and wholeheartedly support the separation of church and state; but we must not  
44 let this wresting of the First Amendment, nor communism, nor atheism, nor any other anti-Christ influence,  
45 weaken our conviction that Jesus Christ is the God of this land nor diminish our determination to obey his laws.*

46 President Marion G. Romney Second Counselor in the First Presidency, *The Message: America's Promise*, New Era, Mar  
47 1980, p.4.

---

2           *"You were given a great message by Elder Marion G. Romney which was inspiring and profound. He compared socialism with the*  
3 *United Order. I encourage you to study carefully that message. He gave much of the basic theory, the principles, the similarities and*  
4 *the differences between these two basically conflicting systems. As I accept his premises, logic, and conclusions, with your permission,*  
5 *at this time, I would like to use his message as a springboard for my own. The basic principle in his message is the same principle in*  
6 *mine, as already discussed – the principle of the Law of the Harvest – As a Man Sows, So Shall He Reap.*

7           *"From my own experience in business and as a lawyer and church worker, and from my firsthand observations in this country and*  
8 *other countries of the world, there appears to me to be a trend to shift responsibility for life and its processes from the individual to*  
9 *the state. In this shift there is a basic violation of the law of the harvest, or the law of justice. The attitude of "something for nothing"*  
10 *is encouraged. The government is often looked to as the source of wealth. There is a feeling that the government should step in and*  
11 *take care of one's needs, one's emergencies, and one's future. Just as my friend actually became a slave to his own ignorance and*  
12 *bad habits by refusing to accept the responsibility for his own education and moral growth, so, also, can an entire people be*  
13 *imperceptibly transferred from individuals, families, and communities to the federal government...*

14   Howard W. Hunter, Quorum of the Twelve Apostles, (Speeches of the Year 1965-1966, pp. 1-11, "The Law of the Harvest."  
15   Devotional Address, Brigham Young University, 8 March 1966.)

---

17           *"Wo unto you poor men, whose hearts are not broken, whose spirits are not contrite, and whose bellies are not*  
18 *satisfied, and whose hands are not stayed from laying hold upon other men's goods, whose eyes are full of*  
19 *greediness, and who will not labor with your own hands!"*

20   Doctrine and Covenants 56:17.

---

22           *False Political Isms*

23           *We again warn our people in America of the constantly increasing threat against our inspired Constitution and*  
24 *our free institutions set up under it. The same political tenets and philosophies that have brought war and terror*  
25 *in other parts of the world are at work amongst us in America. The proponents thereof are seeking to undermine*  
26 *our own form of government and to set up instead one of the forms of dictatorships now flourishing in other lands.*  
27 *These revolutionists are using a technique that is as old as the human race—a fervid but false solicitude for the*  
28 *unfortunate over whom they thus gain mastery and then enslave them.*

29           *They suit their approaches to the particular group they seek to deceive. Among the Latter-day Saints they speak*  
30 *of their philosophy and their plans under it as an ushering in of the United Order. Communism and all other*  
31 *similar isms bear no relationship whatever to the United Order. They are merely the clumsy counterfeits which*  
32 *Satan always devises of the gospel plan. Communism debases the individual and makes him the enslaved tool of*  
33 *the state to whom he must look for sustenance and religion; the United Order exalts the individual, leaves him*  
34 *his property, "according to his family, according to his circumstances and his wants and needs," (D&C 51:3)*  
35 *and provides a system by which he helps care for his less fortunate brethren; the United Order leaves every man*  
36 *free to choose his own religion as his conscience directs. Communism destroys man's God-given free agency; the*  
37 *United Order glorifies it. Latter-day Saints can not be true to their faith and lend aid, encouragement, or sympathy*  
38 *to any of these false philosophies. They will prove snares to their feet.*

39   First Presidency Message, in Conference Report, Apr. 1942 as found on [LDS.org](http://LDS.org) in 2012 AD.

---

41           *...Assume that you become the world leader of Socialism and in it have marked success, but through your devotion*  
42 *to it you fail to live the gospel. Where are you then? Is anything worthwhile which will estrange you from your*  
43 *friends, your Church membership, your family, your eternal promises, your faith? You might say that such*  
44 *estrangement is not necessarily a result of your political views, but truthfully hasn't your overpowering interest*  
45 *in your present views already started driving a wedge?*

46   President Spencer W. Kimball, Teachings, pp. 408-409

1 No true Latter-day Saint and no true American can be a socialist or a communist or support programs leading  
2 in that direction.

3 President Ezra Taft Benson, Title of Liberty, p. 190

---

5 *The gift of the Atonement of Jesus Christ provides us at all times and at all places with the blessings of repentance  
6 and forgiveness.*

7 *Satan tries to counterfeit the work of God, and by doing this he may deceive many. To make us lose hope, feel  
8 miserable like himself, and believe that we are beyond forgiveness, Satan might even misuse words from the  
9 scriptures that emphasize the justice of God, in order to imply that there is no mercy.*

10 Apostle Dieter F. Uchtdorf, “Point of Safe Return,” Ensign, May 2007, 99–101

---

12 *Some of Satan’s most appealing lines are “Everyone does it”; “If it doesn’t hurt anybody else, it’s all right”; “If  
13 you feel all right about it, it’s OK”; or “It’s the ‘in’ thing to do.” These subtle entreaties make Satan the great  
14 imitator, the master deceiver, the arch counterfeiter, and the great forger.*

15 *Agency—Our Alternative: Our agency, given us through the plan of our Father, is the great alternative to Satan’s  
16 plan of force. With this sublime gift, we can grow, improve, progress, and seek perfection. Without agency, none  
17 of us could grow and develop by learning from our mistakes and errors and those of others.*

18 James E. Faust, Second Counselor in the First Presidency, “The Forces That Will Save Us,” Liahona, Jan 2007, 2–7

---

20 ***There seems to be developing a new civil religion. The civil religion I refer to is a secular religion. It has no**  
21 **moral absolutes. It is *nondenominational*. It is *nontheistic*. It is politically focused. It is *antagonistic to religion*.**  
22 *It rejects the historic religious traditions of America. It feels strange. If this trend continues, nonbelief will be*  
23 *more honored than belief. While all beliefs must be protected, are atheism, agnosticism, cynicism, and moral*  
24 *relativism to be more safeguarded and valued than Christianity, Judaism, and the tenets of Islam, which hold that*  
25 *there is a Supreme Being and that mortals are accountable to him? If so, this would, in my opinion, place America*  
26 *in great moral jeopardy.**

27 ***For those who believe in God, this *new civil religion* fosters some of the same concerns as the state religions**  
28 **that prompted our forefathers to escape to the New World. *Nonbelief is becoming more sponsored in the body***  
29 **politic than belief.***

30 Elder James E. Faust of the Quorum of the Twelve, “A New Civil Religion,” Ensign, Oct. 1992, 69A New Civil Religion.  
31 For the entire wonderful talk go to: <https://www.lds.org/ensign/1992/10/a-new-civil-religion>

---

33 *Elder Marion G. Romney of the Quorum of the Twelve taught: “Latter-day Saints know that there is a God. With  
34 like certainty, they know that Satan lives, that he is a powerful personage of spirit, the archenemy of God, of man,  
35 and of righteousness” (Ensign, June 1971, page 35). President Joseph F. Smith described one of Satan’s methods:  
36 “Satan is a skillful imitator, and as genuine gospel truth is given the world in ever-increasing abundance, so he  
37 spreads the counterfeit coin of false doctrine” (ibid., page 36).*

38 Apostle Dallin H. Oaks, “Our Strengths Can Become Our Downfall,” Liahona, May 1995, 10

---

40 *“President Harold B. Lee said, ‘Today you are witnessing the fulfillment [of a prophecy concerning Satan’s  
41 dominion. Today is the day when the devil has power over his own dominion.; (Harold B. Lee, Decisions for  
42 Successful Living, Deseret Book Co., 1973, p. 221.) That is a prophetic statement from a prophet of God. He also  
43 said, “[Satan] is the master of deceit, adulteration and counterfeit.”*

44 Elder Bernard P. Brockbank Assistant to the Council of the Twelve, “Hearken Unto the Voice of God,” Ensign, May 1974, 11

1  
2 *We know that there is available to each of us the gift of the Holy Ghost—the power of revelation which embraces*  
3 *the gift of discernment by which we may unerringly detect the devil and the counterfeits he is so successfully*  
4 *foisting upon this gullible generation. Our course is clear and certain. It is to strictly obey the commandments of*  
5 *the Lord, as they are recorded in the scriptures and as they are being given by the living prophets.*

6 Elder Marion G. Romney, Of the Council of the Twelve, “Satan—The Great Deceiver,” Ensign, Jun 1971, 35

7  
8 *If we really did our homework and approached the Book of Mormon doctrinally, we could expose the errors and*  
9 *find the truths to combat many of the current false theories and philosophies of men, including socialism,*  
10 *humanism, organic evolution, and others.*

11 President Ezra Taft Benson, President of the Council of the Twelve “Jesus Christ—Gifts and Expectations,” New Era, May  
12 1975, 16

13  
14 *We have accepted a frightening degree of socialism in our country. The question is, how much? The amount of*  
15 *freedom depends upon the amount of federal control and spending. A good measurement is to determine the*  
16 *amount, or percentage, of income of the people that is taken over and spent by the state.*

17 Ezra Taft Benson, This Nation Shall Endure

18  
19 *The "communist manifesto" drafted by Karl Marx and Friedrich Engels, for the Communist League . . . in . . .*  
20 *1848 is generally regarded as the starting point of modern socialism.*

21 *No, socialism is not the United Order. Distinguishing between these two systems need be no more difficult than*  
22 *solving the problem of the farmer who could not tell one of his horses from the other. They weighed the same,*  
23 *pulled the same load, ran at the same speed; from the looks of their teeth they were the same age. Finally, as a*  
24 *last resort, he measured them, and, sure enough, the white horse was six hands higher than the black one.*

25 *Now, not forgetting our duty to eschew socialism and support the just and holy principles of the Constitution, as*  
26 *directed by the Lord, I shall conclude these remarks with a few comments concerning what we should do about*  
27 *the United Order.*

28 President Marion G. Romney, Socialism and the United Order Compared

29  
30 *Under Communism you lose your liberties immediately and perhaps your life. Under Socialism, you lose your*  
31 *liberties a little more slowly but just as surely.*

32 Attributed to President David O. McKay... (Original source could not be found)

33  
34 *"I attended a second lecture on Socialism, by Mr. Finch; and after he got through, I made a few remarks... I said*  
35 *I did not believe the doctrine."*

36 The Prophet Joseph Smith (History of the Church 6:33)

37  
38 *"We believe that our real threat comes from within and not from without, and it comes from that underlying spirit*  
39 *common to Nazism, Fascism, and Communism, namely, the spirit which would array class against class, which*  
40 *would set up a socialistic state of some sort, which would rob the people of the liberties which we possess under*  
41 *the Constitution...*

1 First Presidency 1941 (Heber J. Grant, J. Reuben Clark, Jr., David O. McKay in a Letter to the Treasury from the LDS First  
2 Presidency in 1941 AD)

---

4 *Concerning the United States, the Lord revealed to his prophets that its greatest threat would be a vast, worldwide*  
5 *“secret combination” which would not only threaten the United States but also seek to “overthrow the freedom*  
6 *of all lands, nations, and countries.” (Ether 8:25) . . .*

7 *In connection with attack on the United States, the Lord told the Prophet Joseph Smith there would be an attempt*  
8 *to overthrow the country by destroying the Constitution. Joseph Smith predicted that the time would come when*  
9 *the Constitution would hang, as it were, by a thread, and at that time “this people will step forth and save it from*  
10 *the threatened destruction.” . . .*

11 *One of the most urgent, heart-stirring appeals made by Moroni as he closed the Book of Mormon was addressed*  
12 *to the gentile nations of the last days. He foresaw the rise of a great world-wide secret combination among the*  
13 *gentiles which “. . . seeketh to overthrow the freedom of all lands, nations, and countries; . . .” (Ether 8:25. Italics*  
14 *added.) He warned each gentile nation of the last days to purge itself of this gigantic criminal conspiracy which*  
15 *would seek to rule the world.*

16 *The prophets, in our day, have continually warned us of these internal threats in our midst—that our greatest*  
17 *threat from socialistic-communism lies within our country. Brethren and sisters, we don’t need a prophet—we*  
18 *have one—we need a listening ear. And if we do not listen and heed, then, as the Doctrine and Covenants states,*  
19 *“. . . the day cometh that they who will not hear the voice of the Lord, neither the voice of his servants, neither*  
20 *give heed to the words of the prophets and apostles, shall be cut off from among the people.” (D&C 1:14.)*

21 *The prophets have said that these threats are among us. The Prophet Moroni, viewing our day, said,*

22 *“Wherefore the Lord commandeth you, when ye shall see these things come among you that ye shall awake to a*  
23 *sense of your awful situation.”*  
24 *(Ether 8:24)*

25 *Unfortunately our nation has not treated the socialistic-communist conspiracy as “treasonable to our free*  
26 *institutions,” as the First Presidency pointed out in a signed 1936 statement. If we continue to uphold communism*  
27 *by not making it treasonable, our land shall be destroyed, for the Lord has said that “. . . whatsoever nation shall*  
28 *uphold such secret combinations, to get power and gain, until they shall spread over the nation, behold they shall*  
29 *be destroyed; . . .” (D&C 8:22)...*

30 *The world-wide secret conspiracy which has risen up in our day to fulfill these prophecies is easily identified.*  
31 *President McKay has left no room for doubt as to what attitude Latter-day Saints should take toward the modern*  
32 *“secret combinations” of conspiratorial communism. In a lengthy statement on communism, he said:*

33 *“. . . Latter-day Saints should have nothing to do with the secret combinations and groups antagonistic to the*  
34 *constitutional law of the land, which the Lord ‘suffered to be established,’ and which ‘should be maintained for*  
35 *the rights and protection of all flesh according to just and holy principles.’” (Gospel Ideals, by David O. McKay,*  
36 *p. 306. Italics added.) . . .*

37 Ezra Taft Benson of the Quorum of the Twelve Apostles, in Conference Report, October 1961, p. 69–72

---

39 *This feeling of communism and nihilism, aimed at the overthrow of rulers and men in position and authority,*  
40 *arises from a spirit of diabolism, which is contrary to every principle of the Gospel of the Son of God. But then*  
41 *do not the Scriptures say that these things shall occur? Yes. Do not the scriptures say that men shall grow worse*  
42 *and worse, deceiving and being deceived? Yes. Do not the scriptures tell us that thrones shall be cast down and*  
43 *empires destroyed and the rule and government of the earth be trodden under foot? Yes. But I cannot help but*  
44 *sympathize with those who suffer from their influences; while these afflictions are the result of wickedness and*  
45 *corruption, yet we cannot shut our eyes to the fact that those who engage in these pernicious practices are*  
46 *exceedingly low, brutal, wicked and degraded. I would say “my soul come not thou into their secret; unto their*  
47 *assembly, mine honor, be not thou united.” . . .*

48 *I feel more profoundly moved that deeds of this description can occur in a free, liberal and enlightened*  
49 *government like this. We might expect such things in some of the European nations where the principles of*  
50 *nihilism exist to so great an extent, and where there seems a disposition to subvert all rule and government and*  
51 *place the people and nations in the hands of irresponsible mobs, and of low, brutal, murderous men, without any*  
52 *regard to the principles of law, order, justice, equity and righteousness. I could account for some of these things*

1 taking place there. It is really astonishing to see what efforts are being made to accomplish the overthrow of rule  
2 and government in Russia, Austria, Germany, Spain, England, Italy, France, Turkey, etc. These things are  
3 beginning to spread among and permeate the nations of the earth. Do we expect them? Yes. These secret  
4 combinations were spoken of by Joseph Smith, years and years ago. I have heard him time and time again tell  
5 about them, and he stated that when these things began to take place the liberties of this nation would begin to  
6 be bartered away. We see many signs of weakness which we lament, and we would to God that our rulers would  
7 be men of righteousness, and that those who aspire to position would be guided by honorable feelings—to  
8 maintain inviolate the Constitution and operate in the interest, happiness, well-being, and protection of the whole  
9 community. But we see signs of weakness and vacillation. We see a policy being introduced to listen to the clamor  
10 of mobs and of unprincipled men who know not of what they speak, nor whereof they affirm, and when men begin  
11 to tear away with impunity one plank after another from our Constitution, by and by we shall find that we are  
12 struggling with the wreck and ruin of the system which the forefathers of this nation sought to establish in the  
13 interests of humanity.

14 John Taylor, President of the Church, 3 July 1881, Journal of Discourses, vol. 22, pp. 142–144

---

16 *And speaking of anti-Christ, if you want to get some idea of how we are flaunting the Constitution, see how the*  
17 *Constitution defines treason. Then observe what we are doing to build up the enemy, this totally anti-Christ*  
18 *conspiracy. If we continue on this tragic course of aid and trade to the enemy, the Lord has warned us of the*  
19 *consequences that will follow in chapter 8 of Ether in the Book of Mormon.*

20 Apostle Ezra Taft Benson, President of the Quorum of the Twelve Apostles, “Jesus Christ—Gifts and Expectations,” New  
21 Era, vol. 5, no. 5, May 1975), p. 19

---

23 *We condemn the outcome which wicked and designing men are now planning, namely: the worldwide*  
24 *establishment and perpetuation of some form of Communism on the one side, or of some form of Nazism or*  
25 *Fascism on the other. Each of these systems destroys liberty, wipes out free institutions, blots out free agency,*  
26 *stifles free press and free speech, crushes out freedom of religion and conscience. Free peoples cannot and do*  
27 *not survive under these systems. Free peoples the world over will view with horror the establishment of either*  
28 *Communism or Nazism as a worldwide system. Each system is fostered by those who deny the right and the ability*  
29 *of the common people to govern themselves. We proclaim that the common people have both this right and this*  
30 *ability.*

31 First Presidency Statement, in Conference Report, October 1942, p. 15

---

33 *Latter-day Saints should have nothing to do with secret combinations and groups antagonistic to the*  
34 *Constitutional law of the land, which the Lord "suffered to be established," and which "should be maintained for*  
35 *the rights and protection of all flesh, according to just and holy principles...*

36 President David O. McKay, General Conference, October 1939

---

38 *For you know when the Rothschilds and the great bankers among the Jewish nation shall return back to their*  
39 *own land to rebuild the city of Jerusalem, carrying their capital with them, it will almost ruin some of the nations,*  
40 *and the latter will go up against Jerusalem to take a spoil.*

41 Apostle Orson Pratt, 10 March 1872, in Journal of Discourses, vol. 14, p. 353

---

43 *I have been preaching against Communism for twenty years. I still warn you against it, and I tell you that we are*  
44 *drifting toward it more rapidly than some of us understand and I tell you that when Communism comes, the*  
45 *ownership of the things which are necessary to feed your families is going to be taken away from us. I tell you*  
46 *freedom of speech will go, freedom of the press will go, and freedom of religion will go.*

47 *I have warned you against propaganda and hate. We are in the midst of the greatest exhibition of propaganda*  
48 *that the world has ever seen, and all directed toward one end. Just do not believe all you read.*

1 J. Reuben Clark, Jr., First Counselor in the First Presidency, in Conference Report, October 1941, p. 16

2  
3 *If we do not vigorously fight for our liberties, we shall go clear through to the end of the road and become another*  
4 *Russia, or worse.*

5 J. Reuben Clark, Jr., First Counselor in the First Presidency, in Deseret News, "Church Section," 25 Sept. 1949, pp. 2, 15

6  
7 *Let us have no blind devotion to the communist-dominated United Nations.*

8 Apostle Ezra Taft Benson, BYU Address, 10 Dec. 1963

9  
10 *Above all else, strive to support good and conscientious candidates of either party who are aware of the great*  
11 *dangers inherent in communism and who are truly dedicated to the Constitution in the tradition of our founding*  
12 *fathers. They should also pledge their sincere fealty to our way of liberty—a liberty which aims at the preservation*  
13 *of both personal and property rights. Study the issues, analyze the candidates on these grounds, and then exercise*  
14 *your franchise as free men and women. Never be found guilty of exchanging your birthright for a mess of pottage!*

15 President David O. McKay, in Conference Report, October 1962, p. 8

16  
17 *[W]hen you see government invading any of these realms of freedom which we have under our Constitution, you*  
18 *will know that they are putting shackles on your liberty, and that tyranny is creeping upon you, no matter who*  
19 *curtails these liberties or who invades these realms, and no matter what the reason and excuse therefore may be.*

20 J. Reuben Clark, Jr., First Counselor in the First Presidency, The Improvement Era, vol. 43, no. 7 (July 1940), p. 444

21  
22 *Which of the two main political parties in the United States is closest to the vision of the founders of the United*  
23 *States? Neither.*

24 Truman G. Madsen, patriarch of the Provo Utah Sharon East Stake in The Presidents of the Church, p. 372

25  
26 *In the United States and in the old countries, they are divided into six or seven hundred different religious*  
27 *denominations, all disagreeing with each other; besides political and a thousand other kinds of divisions and*  
28 *differences, such as whiggery, democratism, socialism, which, in short, may all be summed up under the term,*  
29 *Devilism. This is not the policy of the Latter-day Saints.*

30 Heber C. Kimball, First Counselor in the First Presidency, 13 Aug. 1853, in Journal of Discourses, vol. 2, p. 105

31  
32 *The paths we are following, if we move forward thereon, will inevitably lead us to socialism or communism, and*  
33 *these two are as like as two peas in a pod in their ultimate effect upon our liberties...*

34 *We may first observe that communism and socialism—which we shall hereafter group together and dub Statism—*  
35 *cannot live with Christianity nor with any religion that postulates a Creator such as the Declaration of*  
36 *Independence recognizes. The slaves of Statism must know no power, no authority, no source of blessing, no God,*  
37 *but the State. . . .*

38 *This country faces ahead enough trouble to bring us to our knees in humble honest prayer to God for the help*  
39 *which He alone can give to save us. . . .*

1 *Do not think that all these usurpations, intimidations, and impositions are being done to us through inadvertency*  
2 *or mistake, the whole course is deliberately planned and carried out; its purpose is to destroy the Constitution*  
3 *and our Constitutional government; then to bring chaos out of which the new Statism, with its Slavery, is to arise,*  
4 *with a cruel, relentless, selfish, ambitious crew in the saddle, riding hard with whip and spur, a red-shrouded*  
5 *band of night riders for despotism. . . .*

6 *If we do not vigorously fight for our liberties, we shall go clear through to the end of the road and become another*  
7 *Russia, or worse. . . .*

8 *We have largely lost the conflict so far waged. But there is time to win the final victory, if we can sense our*  
9 *danger, and fight.*

10 J. Reuben Clark, Jr., First Counselor in the First Presidency, in Deseret News, "Church Section," 25 September 1949, pp. 2,  
11 15

---

13 *"No true Latter-day Saint can be a Communist or a Socialist because Communist principles run counter to the*  
14 *revealed word of God and to the Constitution of this land which was established by men whom the God of Heaven*  
15 *raised up unto that very purpose [D&C 101:80]."*

16 Elder Ezra Taft Benson, "A Four-Fold Hope", May 24, 1961

---

18 *"President McKay has said a lot about our tragic trends towards socialism and communism and the*  
19 *responsibilities liberty-loving people have in defending and preserving our Constitution. (See Conference Report,*  
20 *Apr 1963, pp. 112-13.) Have we read these words from God's mouthpiece and pondered on them?"*

21 Elder Ezra Taft Benson, "Be Not Deceived"

---

23 *"Dr. V. Orval Watts, noted political economist, has described this socialist system which I fear-and I have but*  
24 *suggested a very few evidences. Here are his words: 'Socialism... is the theory and practice of coercive*  
25 *collectivism. It is the evil fruit of greed for other men's possessions and greed for control over other men's*  
26 *labor.'"*

27 Elder Ezra Taft Benson December 10 1963. A Race Against Time.

---

29 *"We have moved a long way – and are now moving further and more rapidly down the soul-destroying road of*  
30 *socialism. The evidence is clear – shockingly clear for all to see...*

31 *"Now we should all be opposed to Socialistic-Communism, for it is our mortal and spiritual enemy – the greatest*  
32 *evil in the world today. But the reason many liberals don't want the American people to form study groups to*  
33 *really understand and than fight Socialistic-Communism is that once the American people get the facts they will*  
34 *begin to realize that much of what these liberals advocate is actually helping the enemy.*

35 *"The liberals hope you'll believe them when they tell you how anti-Communist they are. But they become alarmed*  
36 *if you really inform yourself on the subject of Socialistic-Communism. For after you inform yourself you might*  
37 *begin to study the liberal voting record. And this study would show you how much the liberals are giving aid and*  
38 *comfort to the enemy and how much the liberals are actually leading America towards Socialism itself.*

39 *"For Communism is just another form of socialism, as is fascism. So now you can see the picture. These liberals*  
40 *want you to know how much they are doing for you – with your tax money of course. But they don't want you to*  
41 *realize that the path they are pursuing is socialistic, and that socialism is the same as communism in its ultimate*  
42 *effect on our liberties. When you point this out they want to shut you up – they accuse you of maligning them, of*  
43 *casting aspersions, of being political. No matter whether they label their bottle as liberalism, progressivism, or*  
44 *social reform – I know the contents of the bottle is poison to this Republic and I'm going to call it poison."*

45 Elder Ezra Taft Benson. Stand Up For Freedom. Assembly Hall at Temple Square, Feb 11, 1966. Given to The Utah Forum  
46 for the American Idea

1  
2 *“What is the real cause of this trend toward the welfare state, toward more socialism? In the last analysis, in my*  
3 *judgment, it is personal unrighteousness. When people do not use their freedoms responsibly and righteously,*  
4 *they will gradually lose these freedoms...*

5 *“If man will not recognize the inequalities around him and voluntarily, through the gospel plan, come to the aid*  
6 *of his brother, he will find that through “a democratic process” he will be forced to come to the aid of his brother.*  
7 *The government will take from the “haves” and give to the “have nots.” Both have lost their freedom. Those who*  
8 *“have,” lost their freedom to give voluntarily of their own free will and in the way they desire. Those who “have*  
9 *not,” lost their freedom because they did not earn what they received. They got “something for nothing,” and*  
10 *they will neither appreciate the gift nor the giver of the gift.*

11 *“Under this climate, people gradually become blind to what has happened and to the vital freedoms which they*  
12 *have lost.”*

13 Howard W. Hunter, Quorum of the Twelve Apostles, (Speeches of the Year 1965-1966, pp. 1-11, “The Law of the Harvest.”  
14 Devotional Address, Brigham Young University, 8 March 1966.)

15  
16 *Latter-day Saints cannot be true to their faith and lend aid, encouragement, or sympathy to false ideologies such*  
17 *as socialism and communism. The official Church position on communism remains unchanged since it was first*  
18 *promulgated in 1936: “We call upon all Church members completely to eschew Communism. The safety of our*  
19 *divinely inspired Constitutional government and the welfare of our Church imperatively demand that Communism*  
20 *shall have no place in America.”*

21 Message from the First Presidency, Improvement Era, August 1936, p. 488.

22  
23 *THE NEW BARBARISM. During the first half of the twentieth century we have traveled far into the soul-*  
24 *destroying land of socialism and made strange alliances through which we have become involved in almost*  
25 *continuous hot and cold wars over the whole of the earth. In this retreat from freedom the voices of protesting*  
26 *citizens have been drowned by raucous shouts of intolerance and abuse from those who led the retreat and their*  
27 *millions of gullible youth, who are marching merrily to their doom, carrying banners on which are emblazoned*  
28 *such intriguing and misapplied labels as social justice, equality, reform, patriotism, social welfare.*

29 President David O. McKay, Selections from the Discourses of David O. McKay (Gospel Ideals, p. 273)

30  
31 *In things that pertain to celestial glory there can be no forced operations. We must do according as the Spirit of*  
32 *the Lord operates upon our understandings and feelings. We cannot be crowded into matters, however great*  
33 *might be the blessing attending such procedure. We cannot be forced into living a celestial law; we must do this*  
34 *ourselves, of our own free will. And whatever we do in regard to the principle of the United Order, we must do it*  
35 *because we desire to do it ...The United Order is not French Communism.*

36 President Lorenzo Snow, Journal of Discourses, Vol. 19, p. 346, 349-350

37  
38 *Consider the condition in the world, the number who are determined to take from the rich man not what belongs*  
39 *to themselves, but that which belongs to the others. God has permitted men to get wealth, and if they obtained it*  
40 *properly, it is theirs, and he will bless them in its use if they will use it properly ...*

41 *We must not fall into the bad habits of other people. We must not get into the frame of mind that we will take what*  
42 *the other man has. Refer back to the ten commandments, and you will find one short paragraph, “Thou shalt not*  
43 *covet.” That is what is the matter with a good many people today.*

44 *They are coveting what somebody else has, when as a matter of fact, many of them have been cared for and*  
45 *provided with means to live by those very ones from whom they would take property.*

1 President George Albert Smith, Prophets, Principles and National Survival, p. 343 [compiled by Jay Newquist], CR-  
2 10/49:171-2)

---

4 *God gave this nation the Constitution. No nation in the world has a constitution that was given to it by our*  
5 *Heavenly Father except the United States of America. I wonder if we appreciate that. The Lord gave us a rule of*  
6 *life for this great nation, and as far as we have lived up to it and taken advantage of it, the nation has grown, and*  
7 *the people have been blessed. But there are many people who prefer, or at least they seem to prefer something*  
8 *else.*

9 *As one man said to me, "Why not try what Russia has tried and what Germany has tried?" And my answer to him*  
10 *was, "Why try something that has already failed? Why not hold on to what the Lord has given?"*

11 President George Albert Smith, The Teachings of George Albert Smith, Bookcraft, Salt Lake City, [1996], p. 171

---

13 *...the world have generally made great mistakes upon these points. They have started various projects to try to*  
14 *unite and cement the people together without God; but they could not do it. Fourierism (authors note: Francois*  
15 *Fourier was a French socialist and writer), Communism — another branch of the same thing and many other*  
16 *principles of the same kind have been introduced to try and cement the human family together. And then we have*  
17 *had peace societies, based upon the same principles; but all these things have failed, and they will fail, because,*  
18 *however philanthropic, humanitarian, benevolent, or cosmopolitan our ideas, it is impossible to produce a true*  
19 *and correct union without the Spirit of the living God,*

20 John Taylor, Journal of Discourses, Vol. 18, p. 137

---

22 *I was speaking, a while ago, about the people there being divided into three classes. One of them you may call*  
23 *infidel, under the head of socialism, fourierism, and several other isms. Communism is a specimen of the same*  
24 *thing. ...*

25 President John Taylor, Journal of Discourses, Vol. 1, p. 23, August 22, 1852

---

27 *We must keep the people informed that collectivism, another word for socialism, is a part of the communist*  
28 *strategy. Communism is essentially socialism.*

29 President Ezra Taft Benson, This Nation Shall Endure, p. 90, Deseret Book Company

---

31 *I am confident that it was out of what he saw, the bitter fruit of dictatorship that he developed his strong feelings,*  
32 *almost hatred for communism and socialism. That distaste grew through the years as he witnessed the heavy*  
33 *handed oppression and suffering of the peoples of eastern europe under what he repeatedly described as godless*  
34 *communism. These experiences further strengthened his love for the land of his birth...*

35 *Benson never got over his boyhood love for freedom. Rather, it grew within him. Nurtured by what he saw of*  
36 *oppression in other lands, and by what he observed first hand of a growing dominance of government in this land*  
37 *over the lives of the people.*

38 President Gordon B. Hinckley, Talk given at the funeral of Ezra Taft Benson, June 4, 1994

---

40 *At heart communism is atheistic, and fascism is equally antagonistic to freedom and to other Christian*  
41 *principles—even denying the divinity of Jesus Christ and the existence of God.*

42 David O. McKay, General Conference, October 1951, pp. 10-11

1  
2  
3 *A ruthless dialectical battle is being waged against the Christian way of life against political liberty, against*  
4 *individual freedom, and it is being waged in the name of Freedom. Black becomes White; Tyranny becomes*  
5 *Freedom; The Forced Labor Camp stands for Liberty; The Slave State is represented as Democracy. This is the*  
6 *deadly challenge of Communism. And in this challenge those who put their emphasis upon man as an economic*  
7 *being -- and there are plenty in every so-called free country in the world today who do just that -- those who*  
8 *explain man in terms of scientific and chemical facts and the accident of circumstance, those who treat human*  
9 *beings as so many 'bodies,' those who deny man's spiritual and individual existence -- each of them aids and*  
10 *hastens the destruction of the political institutions on which our free society rests, and whether he knows it or*  
11 *not, supports the dialectics and the aims of International Communism.*

12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18 President David O. McKay, General Conference 1962, The Deadly Challenge of Communism

19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
*The Church is prospering and growing. Yet in undiminished fury, and with an anxiety that his time is short—and*  
*it is—Satan, that great adversary to all men, is attempting to destroy all we hold dear. The greatest system of*  
*slavery ever devised by the forces of evil—communism—has been imposed on over one billion of the earth's*  
*inhabitants. We constantly hear or read of wars and rumors of wars. Atheism, agnosticism, immorality, and*  
*dishonesty are flaunted in our society.*

19 President Ezra Taft Benson, President of the Quorum of the Twelve Apostles “Prepare Yourself for the Great Day of the  
20 Lord,” New Era, May 1982, 44

21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
*Religion and the free exercise thereof, the right to worship God according to one's own conscience—how precious*  
*and treasured a boon it is. How necessary that it be safeguarded. Established religion becomes the guardian of*  
*the conscience of the people, the teacher of moral values, the defender of belief in the Almighty, the bridge between*  
*God and man. No people will live for long in freedom without it. The history of communism, whose founding*  
*father declared religion to be the opiate of the people, speaks with harshness and suffering concerning this basic*  
*matter.*

*Congress shall not abridge "the freedom of speech, or of the press; or the right of the people peaceably to*  
*assemble, and to petition the government for a redress of grievances."*

*The history of tyrants is a history of the muzzling of free expression and the denial of assembly. ("The Bill of*  
*Rights," Bonneville International Corporation "Gathering of Eagles," June 20, 1991.)*

31 President Gordon B. Hinckley, Teachings of Gordon B. Hinckley, p. 232 – 233

32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
*The voices I hear are persuasive, seductive, fascinating, and confusing. Speaking across the earth, they are part*  
*of a mighty battle that is being waged for the minds of men. They are aimed at persuasion in political philosophy.*  
*There are voices of democracy competing with voices of communism, and each is winning converts according to*  
*the discernment and the judgment of listeners. The stakes are high, the weapons are sophisticated, the methods*  
*are clever.*

38 President Gordon B. Hinckley, Teachings of Gordon B. Hinckley, p. 407

39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
*Modern **communism, fascism, nazism, socialism, and other related systems, are all the same in essential theory.***  
***They oppose religion, except as they themselves claim to be revelations,** and they reject Christian morality. They*  
*prohibit free speech and action; eliminate private ownership and initiative; hold without exception the state above*  
*the individual; regiment the people; allow the strong to dominate the weak; they take government out of the hands*  
*of the governed, and place it in the hands of a self-appointed, selfish, self-styled, super-group, and they culminate*  
*in dictatorships. The free agent has no place in their systems. Their claim that they believe in human equality, as*  
*shown by their tyrannical behavior, is false. Force and terrorism are their weapons. All that makes for human*  
*security and happiness is destroyed.*

48 Elder John A. Widtsoe, Evidences And Reconciliations

---

1  
2 [A]s a nation we ignored the warning signals which preceded the great depression; we were also unready to  
3 face the onrushing realities of **Fascism and Communism—whereas today many are blind to the dangers of self-**  
4 **oppression, the chains we put on ourselves, which is the real tyranny of our time.**

5 Elder Neal A. Maxwell, 1972

---

6  
7 We hear the voice of one false Christ, echoing from the camps of **communism**, expounding the **devil-devised**  
8 **declaration that religion** is the opiate of the people. We hear another such voice when races alien to Israel  
9 acclaim that the one God has no need for a Son to mediate between himself and fallen man.

10 Next Moroni turns the key so that all who have ears to hear can understand what the secret combination is and  
11 can identify those who build it up. "For it cometh to pass," he says, "that whoso buildeth it up seeketh to overthrow  
12 the freedom of all lands, nations, and countries." This is a worldwide conspiracy. It is now entrenched in many  
13 nations, and it seeks dominion over all nations. It is Godless, atheistic, and operates by compulsion. It is  
14 communism. "And it bringeth to pass the destruction of all people, for it is built up by the devil, who is the father  
15 of all lies; even that same liar who beguiled our first parents, yea, even that same liar who hath caused man to  
16 commit murder from the beginning; who hath hardened the hearts of men that they have murdered the prophets,  
17 and stoned them, and cast them out from the beginning.

18 Apostle Bruce R. McConkie, THE MILLENNIAL MESSIAH, 1982, 66

---

19  
20 We must keep the people informed that collectivism, another word for socialism, is a part of the communist  
21 strategy. Communism is essentially socialism.

22 President Ezra Taft Benson, This Nation Shall Endure, p. 90, Deseret Book Company

---

23  
24 **Latter-day Saints should have nothing to do with secret combinations** and groups antagonistic to the  
25 constitutional law of the land, which the Lord "suffered to be established," and which "should be maintained for  
26 the rights and protection of all flesh according to just and holy principles."

27 **Fundamental in the belief and promulgation of communism is the denial of the existence of God** and the desire  
28 to substitute for the belief confidence in the state. The state is not an organization to suppress people. The state  
29 should have no power but that which the people give it; and when the state becomes a director, a controller of  
30 the individual, it becomes despotism; and human nature has fought that since man was created; and man will  
31 continue to fight that false ideal.

32 Individual freedom is innate in the human soul. God has given us our free agency, and next to life itself that is  
33 our greatest gift from heaven, and you red-blooded men and women know that is true because of your own love  
34 of liberty.

35 David O. McKay, Selections from the Discourses of David O. McKay, 1952

---

36  
37 On the one side the direction which is to make an end of all nations, is through communism; on the other side it  
38 is being reached through Fascism and Nazism. While these two forces are apparently arrayed against each other,  
39 nevertheless the goal to be reached by them eventually is the same.

40 Joseph Fielding Smith, 1936, The Progress of Man, p. 397

---

41  
42 Can **communism, socialism, fascism**, the so-called welfare state, or any other coercive system provide these  
43 priceless blessings which flow to us as a part of our American way of life? **The common denominator of all these**  
44 **systems is the curtailment of individual liberty.**

1 Ezra Taft Benson, 1960, So Shall Ye Reap

---

2

3 **21.4.1 Quotes on Social Security**

4 *We have accepted a frightening degree of socialism in our country. The question is, how much? The amount of*  
5 *freedom depends upon the amount of federal control and spending. A good measurement is to determine the*  
6 *amount, or percentage, of income of the people that is taken over and spent by the state. In Russia, the individual*  
7 *works almost wholly for the state, leaving little for his own welfare. Scandinavia takes about 65 to 70 percent of*  
8 *the income of the people, England some 60 percent. The United States is now approximately 44 percent.*

9 *The chief weapon used by the federal government to achieve this equality is through so-called transfer payments.*  
10 *This is a term that simply means that the federal government collects from one income group and transfers*  
11 *payments to another by the tax system. These payments are made in the form of Social Security benefits, housing*  
12 *subsidies, Medicaid, food stamps, to name a few.*

13 *Today, total cost of such programs exceeds \$150 billion dollars. That represents about 42 percent of the total of*  
14 *all government federal spending, or about one dollar out of every seven dollars of personal income. (See U.S.*  
15 *News and World Report, August 4, 1975, pp. 32-33.)*

16 *Our present Social Security program has been going in the hole at the rate of \$12 billion a year. Recognizing*  
17 *that the present program will be insolvent by 1985, President Carter has now recommended that Social Security*  
18 *be funded out of the general tax funds. Charges were made in the last election campaign that the Social Security*  
19 *program was going bankrupt. These charges were denied. Now the truth is out. The President's recommendation*  
20 *must be regarded as an admission of the failure of the present system and as a calculated policy to take this*  
21 *country into full-scale socialism.*

22 *Our major danger is that we are currently—and have been for forty years—transferring responsibility from the*  
23 *individual, local, and state governments to the federal government.*

24 President Ezra Taft Benson, This Nation Shall Endure, 1977, Deseret Book Company.

---

25

26 *"We have on, at the present time, a great political campaign (1936), and I want to say to the Saints that I hope*  
27 *they will not allow their political affiliations, their regard for political affairs, to cause feelings of ill-will towards*  
28 *one another. I have had some of the most insulting letters that ever came to me, condemning me for not being in*  
29 *favor of the Townsend Plan (Social Security), and that I must be ignorant of the plan. I am not ignorant of the*  
30 *plan. I have not read every word of it, but I have asked one of my secretaries to read every word of the plan and*  
31 *to give me the important points, and to my mind it is in direct opposition to everything I have quoted from Brigham*  
32 *Young and from the revelations of the Lord. The idea of allowing every man and woman who has reached the age*  
33 *of sixty years and wishes to retire from working to get two hundred dollars a month from the government! There*  
34 *is nothing truer than Brigham Young's statement, that we should give nothing to people, unless they are not able*  
35 *to work, without requiring them to do something for it.*

36 President Heber J. Grant, General Conference October, 1936: 13.

---

37

38 *To protect this base we must protect the soul of America -- we must return to a love and respect for the basic*  
39 *spiritual concepts upon which this nation has been established. We must study the Constitution and the writings*  
40 *of the founding fathers.*

41 *Yes, we **must protect the Lord's base of operations by moving away from unsound economic policies which***  
42 ***encourage creeping socialism** and its companion, insidious, atheistic communism. If we are to protect this*  
43 *important base we must as a nation live within our means, balance our budgets, and pay our debts. We must*  
44 *establish sound monetary policies and take needed steps to compete in world markets.*

45 Ezra Taft Benson, CR, April 1962, p.105-106

---

46

47 **21.4.2 Quotes on Secular Religion**

---

***Famous Quotes About Rights and Liberty***

Copyright Sovereignty Education and Defense Ministry, <http://sedm.org>  
Form 08.001, Rev. 8-4-2014

142 of 158

EXHIBIT: \_\_\_\_\_

1 Satan's attacks on the family: The ultimate purpose of the adversary, who has "great wrath, because he knoweth  
2 that he hath but a short time," (1) is to disrupt, disturb, and destroy the home and the family. Like a ship without  
3 a rudder, without a compass, we drift from the family values which have anchored us in the past. Now we are  
4 caught in a current so strong that unless we correct our course, civilization as we know it will surely be wrecked  
5 to pieces. Moral values are being neglected and prayer expelled from public schools on the pretext that moral  
6 teaching belongs to religion. At the same time, atheism, the secular religion, is admitted to class, and our  
7 youngsters are proselyted to a conduct without morality.

8 Elder Boyd K. Packer, Official Report of the 164th Annual General Conference April, 1994.

---

10 ***Thus, as we have seen, civil control of religion is Lucifer's way of enforcing an enduring state of apostasy and  
11 of darkness upon all who are subject to such control. Thus also, as long as government controls our way of  
12 worship, Lucifer is in control, and we have no hope except to await the day when the chains will be broken and  
13 the bondage will cease.***

14 *10. Atheism, a Fatal Belief—"During the Reign of Terror, the French were declared by the National Assembly to  
15 be a nation of atheists; but a brief experience convinced them that a nation of atheists could not long exist.  
16 Robespierre then 'proclaimed in the convention, that belief in the existence of God was necessary to those  
17 principles of virtue and morality upon which the republic was founded; and on the 7th of May [1794], the national  
18 representatives, who had so lately prostrated themselves before the Goddess of Reason, voted by acclamation  
19 that the French people acknowledged the existence of the Supreme Being, and the immortality of the soul."  
20 Students' France, 27, 6.*

21 Bruce R McConkie, A New Witness for the Articles of Faith, Deseret Book Company 1985.

---

23 *The Religion of Atheism*

24 *Some years ago in the United States a plaintiff prospered in her grievance concerning the saying of prayers in  
25 public schools. The practice was declared unconstitutional by the Supreme Court. That decision was partial to  
26 one ideology, for the effect, regardless of the intent, was to offer great encouragement to those who would erase  
27 from our society every trace of reference to the Almighty.*

28 ***There is a crying need for the identification of atheism for what it is, and that is, a religion albeit a negative  
29 one. Atheism is a religious expression; it is one extreme end of religious philosophy.***

30 *One group of so-called believers in God teach in substance that He is man-made. That is, they admit, with tongues  
31 in cheeks, that there is a God. But, in the same breath, they explain that God is always a product of the human  
32 mind. Early peoples, they say, worshipped tribal Gods, of stock and stone. As the people developed, their  
33 conceptions changed, until, in time, God became a Being of spirit. This simply means that God is made by man,  
34 and in the image of man; instead of man being made in the image of God. Such colossal self-sufficiency is of the  
35 impudent order of King Canute defying the tides of the ocean. **The notion of a man-made God is a variation of  
36 atheism.***

37 Elder Boyd K Packer, TEACH YE DILIGENTLY, 1975.

---

39 *A Government Designed For All Mankind*

40 *The coming of Columbus to this continent was not a thing of chance. It had been foreseen and foretold by the  
41 prophets of God. The coming of the Pilgrim fathers to New England, of the Dutch to New York, and the cavaliers  
42 of the Old World to Virginia, was not a thing of chance, it was just the chosen combination of men and women  
43 who were calculated to make up the composite government which was established at the time of the adoption of  
44 the Constitution of the United States. They were prayerful people, they were people who had faith in God, they  
45 prayed to him and their prayers were answered; and, as stated in the scripture which the President has read, it  
46 was under the Lord's inspiration that these men were moved upon to give us this government under which we  
47 have so rapidly and wonderfully developed. It was not to be a government of Englishmen, nor of Dutchmen, nor  
48 of royalty represented in the cavaliers, nor of French people who were in Louisiana, and to the north of us, in  
49 Canada, but a government designed for the benefit of all mankind, a government which was to make all people  
50 equal under the law.*

1 President Anthony W. Ivins, General Conference, October 1927.

2

3 *Priesthood of this Church the responsibility*

4 *We should at all times be willing to sustain the great Bill of Rights in our own country, to sustain and uphold the*  
5 *laws here. I firmly believe that Brigham Young was a prophet of Almighty God. I think that he spoke under the*  
6 *inspiration of the Lord's Spirit. I want to read to you an excerpt from one of his sermons, wherein he laid upon*  
7 *the shoulders of the Priesthood of this Church some very definite responsibilities relative to the fundamental law*  
8 *of our country. He said:*

9 *I expect to see the day when the Elders of Israel will protect and sustain civil and religious liberty, and every*  
10 *constitutional right bequeathed to us by our fathers.*

11 *He said these rights would go out in connection with the Gospel for the salvation of all nations, and added:*

12 *"I shall see this whether I live or whether I die. I do not lift up my voice against the great and glorious government*  
13 *guaranteed to every citizen by our Constitution, but against those administrators who trample the Constitution*  
14 *and just laws under their feet."*

15 *We see from this prophecy, uttered by a prophet of God that there will yet devolve upon the Priesthood of this*  
16 *Church the responsibility of protecting the rights and the Constitution of our great country.*

17 Elder Joseph L. Wirthlin , General Conference, October 1938.

18

19 *Warning Against False Impressions*

20 *War has now broken out. Most of the sanctities that were used by the one side or the other to hallow the World*  
21 *War are again coming forth to hallow this one. Many were false then; they are false now. We should not be*  
22 *disturbed, misled, or blinded by any of them. Look at each of them squarely; most of them will wilt under your*  
23 *gaze. There are always deceit, lying, subterfuge, treachery, and savagery, in war, on both sides. There was in the*  
24 *World War. It is not always the other power that commits atrocities.*

25 President J. Reuben Clark, Jr, General Conference, October 1939.

26

27 *Compelling Concepts*

28 *Among these elemental concepts is the love of freedom; it is found in man not only, but even in the brutes. Man*  
29 *and beast rebel against slavery. They yield to it only under compelling force.*

30 *Another elemental eternal concept is belief in God, which may ripen into a knowledge of God. Normal man*  
31 *ultimately demands this belief to make mortality tolerable.*

32 *Modern communism as explained by communists who are in places where they speak their real minds, deny God,*  
33 *declare that other men are beasts that must be tamed and worked as beasts. This is an enemy that threatens us*  
34 *within and without. This is not a Godless world.*

35 *But men cannot be led indefinitely, nor driven by a savage despotism, down this road to an intellectual and moral*  
36 *abyss. They may follow along for a generation or two. But they will one day rebel against the rule of liquidation.*  
37 *No group can permanently maintain itself by murder, as history proves from the days of the hideous proscription*  
38 *lists of Sulla till now. Fear and ruthless cruelty can rule for a time, but the spirit of liberty ultimately breaks forth*  
39 *and sweeps away everything that lies in its path.*

40 *So it will be with communism, which now on a world scale may well be only doing the work of the Paris mobs in*  
41 *the French Revolution, for there are fields of human endeavor where the power of birth and station still afflict*  
42 *man's growth and development.*

43 President J. Reuben Clark Jr., Stand Fast by Our Constitution.

1  
2 *May I add again an admonition: Live within your means. Get out of debt. Keep out of debt. Lay by for a rainy*  
3 *day which has always come and will come again. Practice and increase your habits of thrift, industry, economy,*  
4 *frugality. Remember that the parable of the ten virgins, the five that were wise and the five that were foolish, can*  
5 *be just as applicable to matters of the temporal world as those of the spiritual.*

6 President J. Reuben Clark, Jr.

7  
8 *God Have Mercy On Us*

9 *What strength, what value will there be in any law, even in that law which protects us in our property rights, if*  
10 *we degenerate to such a degree that the law breaker has to be arrested by a man who is equally guilty of breaking*  
11 *the law; that when he who is guilty is brought before the bar, that bar which is supposed to be a bar of justice, he*  
12 *has as his prosecutor a district, a city or a county attorney who is himself as guilty as the one he is to prosecute?*  
13 *What an unfortunate condition will prevail if we reach such a situation that the individuals who constitute the*  
14 *jury are as guilty of law breaking as is the man whose guilt they are expected to discover. And then finally, if in*  
15 *addition to all of this, the judge or the justice who occupies the exalted place upon the bench does not himself*  
16 *have respect enough for the law to live in accordance with its provisions, God have mercy on us, for when this*  
17 *condition prevails government of the people, referred to by Abraham Lincoln, will surely be perishing from the*  
18 *earth.*

19 Elder Richard R. Lyman, General Conference, October 1932.

20  
21 *Man: His Origin and Destiny*

22 *Parents are commanded by revelation to teach their children these principles of the gospel... Then they go to*  
23 *school and find these glorious principles ridiculed and denied by the doctrines of men founded on foolish theories*  
24 *which deny that man is the offspring of God... These theories so dominate the secular education of our youth.*  
25 *They are constantly published in our newspapers, in magazines and other periodicals, and those who believe in*  
26 *God and his divine revelations frequently sit supinely by without raising a voice of protest. Under these*  
27 *conditions, is it any wonder the student is confused? He does not know whether to believe what his parents and*  
28 *the Church have taught him, or to believe what the teacher says and is written in the textbook. Naturally, students*  
29 *have confidence in their teachers and as confidence increases, there comes a lack of confidence in the doctrines*  
30 *of the Church and the parental instruction.*

31 President Joseph Fielding Smith, *Man: His Origin and Destiny*, pp. 2-3.

32  
33 *Fundamentals Of Constitution God-given*

34 *One of the most important things that we can do for the Church is to stand behind the Constitution of the United*  
35 *States. That does not mean, and no reasoning person would suppose that it meant, that that Constitution may not*  
36 *from time to time be changed as the needs of the people would seem to require. But it does mean that that*  
37 *Constitution should be changed only under the urge of great necessity, and then only in accordance with its great*  
38 *underlying concepts. It does mean that the great fundamental elements of the Constitution are God-given, for he*  
39 *said so. It does mean to me as an individual that the Constitution of the United States and my adherence to it and*  
40 *support of it is a part of my religion.*

41 *I have about the Constitution that same sort of conviction that I have about the other doctrines that we are taught,*  
42 *for I believe its precepts are among the doctrines of the Church, and I believe that the Lord will change and*  
43 *modify from time to time those details of its provisions which are ancillary to its great principles; he will cause*  
44 *us--those who live under it--to modify it in accordance with our needs; but the fundamental principles of it we*  
45 *may not sacrifice.*

46 President J. Reuben Clark, Jr, General Conference, April 1935.

1 [We] shall see in our time a maximum if indirect effort made to establish irreligion as the state religion. It is  
2 actually a new form of paganism.... Brothers and sisters, irreligion as the state religion would be the worst of all  
3 combinations. Its orthodoxy would be insistent and its inquisitors inevitable. Its paid ministry would be numerous  
4 beyond belief. Its Caesars would be insufferably condescending. ... Your discipleship may see the time come when  
5 religious convictions are heavily discounted. M.J. Sobran also observed, "A religious conviction is now a second-  
6 class conviction, expected to step deferentially to the back of the secular bus, and not to get uppity about it." This  
7 new irreligious imperialism seeks to disallow certain of people's opinions simply because those opinions grow  
8 out of religious convictions.

9 Neal A. Maxwell, "Meeting the Challenges of Today," BYU Devotional, October 10, 1978.

## 10 22 SOCIAL SECURITY ...<sup>23</sup>

11 **"Make it your ambition to lead a quiet life, to mind your own business and to work with your hands,** just as we told  
12 you, **so that your daily life may win the respect of outsiders and so that you will not be dependent on anybody.**"  
13 [1 Thess. 4:9-12, Bible, NIV]

14  
15 "There remain for consideration the contentions that the state act is invalid because its enactment was coerced by the adoption  
16 of the Social Security Act, and that it involves an unconstitutional surrender of state power. **Even though it be assumed that**  
17 **the exercise of a sovereign power by a state, in other respects valid, may be rendered invalid because of the coercive**  
18 **effect of a federal statute enacted in the exercise of a power granted to the national government, such coercion is**  
19 **lacking here. [301 U.S. 495, 526] It is unnecessary to repeat now those considerations which have led to our decision**  
20 **in the Chas. C. Steward Machine Co. Case, that the Social Security Act has no such coercive effect. As the Social**  
21 **Security Act is not coercive in its operation, the Unemployment Compensation Act cannot be set aside as an**  
22 **unconstitutional product of coercion.** The United States and the State of Alabama are not alien governments. They coexist  
23 within the same territory. Unemployment within it is their common concern. Together the two statutes now before us embody  
24 a cooperative legislative effort by state and national governments for carrying out a public purpose common to both, which  
25 neither could fully achieve without the cooperation of the other. The Constitution does not prohibit such cooperation."  
26 [[Carmichael v. Southern Coal and Coke Co, 301 U.S. 495 \(1937\)](#)]

27  
28 "When you pay social security taxes, you are in no way making provision for your own retirement. You are paying the  
29 pensions of those who are already retired. Once you understand this, you see that whether you will get the benefits you are  
30 counting on when you retire depends on whether Congress will levy enough taxes, borrow enough, or print enough money  
31 ...."

32 [W. Allen Wallis, former Chairman of the 1975 Advisory Council on Social Security, May 27, 1976]

33  
34 "There is no prospect that today's younger workers will receive all the Social Security and Medicare benefits currently  
35 promised them."

36 [Dorcas Hardy, former Social Security Commissioner and author of "Social Insecurity", quoted in the December 1995  
37 Reader's Digest]

38  
39 "All we have to do now is to inform the public that the payment of social security taxes is voluntary and watch the mass  
40 exodus."

41 [Walter E. Williams, John M. Olin Distinguished Professor of Economics at George Mason University in Fairfax, VA,  
42 January 24, 1996]

43  
44 "... the long-held fiction that there is a Social Security Trust Fund. A trust fund suggests an account that is separate from other  
45 streams of revenue. But all revenues - whether from income, corporate or payroll taxes - go into the U.S. Treasury."

46 [The New York Post, September 29, 1999]

47  
48 "We have rights, as individuals, to give as much of our own money as we please to charity; but as members of Congress we  
49 have no right so to appropriate a dollar of public money."

50 [David Crockett, Congressman 1827-35]

---

<sup>23</sup> For detailed information about Social Security, see:

1. *Social Security: Mark of the Beast*, Form #11.407; <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>.

2. *Communism, Socialism, Collectivism Page*, Family Guardian Fellowship; <https://famguardian.org/Subjects/Communism/Communism.htm>.

## 23 PRIVACY AND GOVERNMENT INTRUSION ...

"The right to be let alone is indeed the beginning of all freedom."  
[Justice William O. Douglas]

"As every man goes through life, he fills in a number of forms for the record, each containing a number of questions. There are thus hundreds of little threads radiating from every man, millions of threads in all, and if these threads were to suddenly become visible, the whole sky would look like a spider's web. They are not visible, they are not material, but every man is constantly aware of their existence."

[Alexander Solzhenitsyn in "Cancer Ward".]

"The American people must be willing to give up a degree of personal privacy in exchange for safety and security."  
[FBI Director Louis Freeh (1993) -- from the National Review, October 24, 1994]

"We can't be so fixated on our desire to preserve the rights of ordinary Americans ...".  
[William Jefferson Clinton, March 11, 1993 in USA Today]

"When we got organized as a country ... we wrote a fairly radical Constitution with a radical Bill of Rights, giving a radical amount of individual freedom to Americans ... A lot of people say there's too much personal freedom. When personal freedom's being abused, you have to move to limit it."

[William Jefferson Clinton, March 22, 1994 on MTV (Music Television)]

"The makers of our Constitution undertook to secure conditions favorable to the pursuit of happiness. They recognized the significance of man's spiritual nature, of his feelings and of his intellect. They knew that only a part of the pain, pleasure and satisfactions of life are to be found in material things. They sought to protect Americans in their beliefs, their thoughts, their emotions and their sensations. **They conferred, as against the Government, the right to be let alone - the most comprehensive of rights and the right most valued by civilized men.**"

[Olmstead v. United States, [277 U.S. 438, 478](#) (1928) (Brandeis, J., dissenting); see also Washington v. Harper, [494 U.S. 210](#) (1990)]

## 24 THE NEW WORLD ORDER CONSPIRACY: THE COUNCIL ON FOREIGN RELATIONS, SECRET SOCIETIES AND EMERGING WORLD GOVERNMENT ...

"To achieve world government, it is necessary to remove from the minds of men, their *individualism*, loyalty to family traditions, national patriotism and *religious* dogmas."

[Brock Chisholm, former Director of the U.N. World Health Organization]

"The world is governed by very different personages from what is imagined by those who are not behind the scenes."

[Benjamin Disraeli, first Prime Minister of England, in a novel he published in 1844 called Coningsby, the New Generation]

"It is our true policy to steer clear of entangling alliances with any portion of the foreign world. The great rule of conduct for us in regard to foreign nations is, in extending our commercial relations, to have with them as little political connection as possible."

[George Washington]

"... Within the next hundred years ... nationhood as we know it will be obsolete; all states will recognize a single, global authority. A phrase briefly fashionable in the mid-20th century -- 'citizen of the world' -- will have assumed real meaning by the end of the 21st."

[Deputy Secretary of State Strobe Talbott in the July 20, 1992 issue of TIME magazine]

"The CFR [Council On Foreign Relations, New York City] is the American Branch of a society which originated in England and believes national directives should be obliterated and one-world rule established. I know of the operations of this network because I have studied it for twenty years, and was permitted in the early 1960's to examine its papers and secret records ... I believe its role in history is significant enough to be known."

[Dr. Carroll Quigley, Professor of International Relations, Georgetown University Foreign Service School, Washington, D.C., author of the epic "Tragedy & Hope", advocate of one-world government and personal mentor of President William Clinton (who acknowledged Professor Quigley during his 1992 presidential inauguration speech)]

1  
2 "We shall have world government whether or not we like it. The only question is whether World government will be achieved  
3 by conquest or consent."

4 [Statement by Council on Foreign Relations (CFR) member James Warburg to The Senate Foreign Relations Committee on  
5 February 17th, 1950]

6  
7 "Even the most Bush-happy, flag suckling jack-arse knows deep-down inside that something is wrong. America is over and  
8 everyone knows it. The New World Order has a dying empire odor and changing the channel ain't going to make this go  
9 away."

10 [Jello Biafra]

11  
12 "Who controls the present controls the future; who controls the present controls the past".

13 [George Orwell in "1984"]

14  
15 "We are not going to achieve a new world order without paying for it in blood as well as in words and money."

16 [Arthur Schlesinger, Jr., in Foreign Affairs (July/August 1995)]

17  
18 "Today, America would be outraged if U.N. troops entered Los Angeles to restore order [referring to the 1991 LA Riot].  
19 Tomorrow they will be grateful! This is especially true if they were told that there were an outside threat from beyond [i.e.,  
20 an "extraterrestrial" invasion], whether real or \*promulgated\* [emphasis mine], that threatened our very existence. It is then  
21 that all peoples of the world will plead to deliver them from this evil. The one thing every man fears is the unknown. When  
22 presented with this \*scenario\*, individual rights will be willingly relinquished for the guarantee of their well-being granted  
23 to them by the World Government."

24 [Dr. Henry Kissinger, Bilderberger Conference, Evians, France, 1991]

25  
26 "The drive of the Rockefellers and their allies is to create a one-world government combining supercapitalism and  
27 Communism under the same tent, all under their control.... Do I mean conspiracy? Yes I do. I am convinced there is such a  
28 plot, international in scope, generations old in planning, and incredibly evil in intent."

29 [Congressman Larry P. McDonald, 1976, killed in the Korean Airlines 747 that was shot down by the Soviets]

30  
31 "The idea was that those who direct the overall conspiracy could use the differences in those two so-called ideologies  
32 [marxism/fascism/socialism v. democracy/capitalism] to enable them [the Illuminati] to divide larger and larger portions of  
33 the human race into opposing camps so that they could be armed and then brainwashed into fighting and destroying each  
34 other."

35 [Myron Fagan]

36  
37 "No one will enter the New World Order unless he or she will make a pledge to worship Lucifer. No one will enter the New  
38 Age unless he will take a Luciferian Initiation."

39 [David Spangler, Director of Planetary Initiative, United Nations]

40  
41 "The world can therefore seize the opportunity [Persian Gulf crisis] to fulfill the long-held promise of a New World Order  
42 where diverse nations are drawn together in common cause to achieve the universal aspirations of mankind."

43 [President George Herbert Walker Bush]

44  
45 "In the next century, nations as we know it will be obsolete; all states will recognize a single, global authority. National  
46 sovereignty wasn't such a great idea after all."

47 [Strobe Talbot, President Clinton's Deputy Secretary of State, as quoted in Time, July 20th, 1992]

48  
49 [The United Nations not only failed to give] "even a remote hope for lasting peace, it adds to the dangers of wars which now  
50 surround us. The disintegrating forces in the United Nations are the Communist Nations in its membership."

51 [Former President Herbert Hoover as quoted in the Houston Press on August 10, 1962]

52  
53 "Since I entered politics, I have chiefly had men's views confided to me privately. Some of the biggest men in the United  
54 States, in the Field of commerce and manufacture, are afraid of something. "... our system of credit is concentrated ... in the  
55 hands of a few men ... they know that there is a power somewhere so organized, so subtle, so watchful, so interlocked, so  
56 complete, so pervasive, that they better not speak above their breath when they speak in condemnation of it. We have come  
57 to be ... completely controlled ... by ... small groups of dominant men."

1 [President Woodrow Wilson, The New Freedom (1913)]

2  
3 "Every child in American who enters school with an allegiance toward our elected officials, toward our founding fathers,  
4 toward our institutions, toward the preservation of this form of government ... all of this proves the children are sick, because  
5 the truly well individual is one who has rejected all of those things and is what I would call the true international child of the  
6 future."

7 [Chester M. Pierce, Harvard University psychiatrist, at a 1973 International Education Seminar, as quoted in "Educating For  
8 The New World Order" by B.K. Eakman]

9  
10 "The individual is handicapped by coming face to face with a conspiracy so monstrous he cannot believe it exists."  
11 [J. Edgar Hoover, former head of the FBI]

12  
13 "From the days of Sparticus, Wieskhopf, Karl Marx, Trotsky, Rosa Luxemburg, and Emma Goldman, this world conspiracy  
14 has been steadily growing. This conspiracy played a definite recognizable role in the tragedy of the French revolution. It has  
15 been the mainspring of every subversive movement during the 19th century. And now at last this band of extraordinary  
16 personalities from the underworld of the great cities of Europe and America have gripped the Russian people by the hair of  
17 their head and have become the undisputed masters of that enormous empire."

18 [Winston Churchill, stated to the London Press, in 1922]

19  
20 "We are at present working discreetly with all our might to wrest this mysterious force called sovereignty out of the clutches  
21 of the local nation states of the world."

22 [Professor Arnold Toynbee, in a June 1931 speech before the Institute for the Study of International Affairs in Copenhagen]

23  
24 "The government of the Western nations, whether monarchical or republican, had passed into the invisible hands of a  
25 plutocracy, international in power and grasp. It was, I venture to suggest, this semioccult power which...pushed the mass of  
26 the American people into the cauldron of World War I."

27 [British military historian Major General J.F.C. Fuller, 1941]

28  
29 "Fifty men have run America, and that's a high figure."

30 [Joseph Kennedy, father of JFK, in the July 26th, 1936 issue of The New York Times]

31  
32 "Today the path of total dictatorship in the United States can be laid by strictly legal means, unseen and unheard by the  
33 Congress, the President, or the people. Outwardly we have a Constitutional government. We have operating within our  
34 government and political system, another body representing another form of government - a bureaucratic elite."

35 [Senator William Jenner, 1954]

36  
37 "The case for government by elites is irrefutable"

38 [Senator William Fulbright, Former chairman of the U.S. Senate Foreign Relations Committee, stated at a 1963 symposium  
39 entitled: The Elite and the Electorate - Is Government by the People Possible?]

40  
41 "The Trilateral Commission is intended to be the vehicle for multinational consolidation of the commercial and banking  
42 interests by seizing control of the political government of the United States. The Trilateral Commission represents a skillful,  
43 coordinated effort to seize control and consolidate the four centers of power political, monetary, intellectual and ecclesiastical.  
44 What the Trilateral Commission intends is to create a worldwide economic power superior to the political governments of  
45 the nation states involved. As managers and creators of the system ,they will rule the future."

46 [U.S. Senator Barry Goldwater in his 1964 book: With No Apologies]

47  
48 "The powers of financial capitalism had another far reaching aim, nothing less than to create a world system of financial  
49 control in private hands able to dominate the political system of each country and the economy of the world as a whole. This  
50 system was to be controlled in a feudalist fashion by the central banks of the world acting in concert, by secret agreements,  
51 arrived at in frequent private meetings and conferences. The apex of the system was the Bank for International Settlements  
52 in Basle, Switzerland, a private bank owned and controlled by the worlds' central banks which were themselves private  
53 corporations. The growth of financial capitalism made possible a centralization of world economic control and use of this  
54 power for the direct benefit of financiers and the indirect injury of all other economic groups."

55 [Tragedy and Hope: A History of The World in Our Time (Macmillan Company, 1966.) Professor Carroll Quigley of  
56 Georgetown University, highly esteemed by his former student, William Jefferson Blythe Clinton]

1 "The Council on Foreign Relations is "the establishment." Not only does it have influence and power in key decision-making  
2 positions at the highest levels of government to apply pressure from above, but it also announces and uses individuals and  
3 groups to bring pressure from below, to justify the high level decisions for converting the U.S. from a sovereign Constitutional  
4 Republic into a servile member state of a one-world dictatorship."  
5 [Former Congressman John Rarick 1971]  
6

7 "The directors of the CFR (Council on Foreign Relations) make up a sort of Presidium for that part of the Establishment that  
8 guides our destiny as a nation."  
9 [The Christian Science Monitor, September 1, 1961]  
10

11 "The New World Order will have to be built from the bottom up rather than from the top down...but in the end run around  
12 national sovereignty, eroding it piece by piece will accomplish much more than the old fashioned frontal assault."  
13 [CFR member Richard Gardner, writing in the April 1974 issue of the CFR's journal, Foreign Affairs]  
14

15 "The planning of UN can be traced to the 'secret steering committee' established by Secretary [of State Cordell] Hull in  
16 January 1943. All of the members of this secret committee, with the exception of Hull, a Tennessee politician, were members  
17 of the Council on Foreign Relations. They saw Hull regularly to plan, select, and guide the labors of the [State] Department's  
18 Advisory Committee. It was, in effect, the coordinating agency for all the State Department's postwar planning."  
19 [Professors Laurence H. Shoup and William Minter, writing in their study of the CFR, "Imperial Brain Trust: The CFR and  
20 United States Foreign Policy." (Monthly Review Press, 1977).]  
21

22 "The most powerful clique in these (CFR) groups have one objective in common: they want to bring about the surrender of  
23 the sovereignty and the national independence of the U.S. They want to end national boundaries and racial and ethnic loyalties  
24 supposedly to increase business and ensure world peace. What they strive for would inevitably lead to dictatorship and loss  
25 of freedoms by the people. The CFR was founded for "the purpose of promoting disarmament and submergence of U.S.  
26 sovereignty and national independence into an all-powerful one-world government."  
27 [Harpers, July 1958]  
28

29 "The old world order changed when this war-storm broke. The old international order passed away as suddenly, as  
30 unexpectedly, and as completely as if it had been wiped out by a gigantic flood, by a great tempest, or by a volcanic eruption.  
31 The old world order died with the setting of that day's sun and a new world order is being born while I speak, with birth-  
32 pangs so terrible that it seems almost incredible that life could come out of such fearful suffering and such overwhelming  
33 sorrow."  
34 [Nicholas Murray Butler, in an address delivered before the Union League of Philadelphia, Nov. 27, 1915]  
35

36 "The peace conference has assembled. It will make the most momentous decisions in history, and upon these decisions will  
37 rest the stability of the new world order and the future peace of the world."  
38 [M. C. Alexander, Executive Secretary of the American Association for International Conciliation, in a subscription letter for  
39 the periodical International Conciliation (1919)]  
40

41 "If there are those who think we are to jump immediately into a new world order, actuated by complete understanding and  
42 brotherly love, they are doomed to disappointment. If we are ever to approach that time, it will be after patient and persistent  
43 effort of long duration. The present international situation of mistrust and fear can only be corrected by a formula of equal  
44 status, continuously applied, to every phase of international contacts, until the cobwebs of the old order are brushed out of  
45 the minds of the people of all lands."  
46 [Dr. Augustus O. Thomas, president of the World Federation of Education Associations (August 1927), quoted in the book  
47 International Understanding: Agencies Educating for a New World (1931)]  
48

49 "... when the struggle seems to be drifting definitely towards a world social democracy, there may still be very great delays  
50 and disappointments before it becomes an efficient and beneficent world system. Countless people ... will hate the new world  
51 order ... and will die protesting against it. When we attempt to evaluate its promise, we have to bear in mind the distress of a  
52 generation or so of malcontents, many of them quite gallant and graceful-looking people."  
53 [H. G. Wells, in his book entitled The New World Order (1939)]  
54

55 "The term Internationalism has been popularized in recent years to cover an interlocking financial, political, and economic  
56 world force for the purpose of establishing a World Government. Today Internationalism is heralded from pulpit and platform  
57 as a 'League of Nations' or a 'Federated Union' to which the United States must surrender a definite part of its National

1 Sovereignty. The World Government plan is being advocated under such alluring names as the 'New International Order,'  
2 'The New World Order,' 'World Union Now,' 'World Commonwealth of Nations,' 'World Community,' etc. All the terms have  
3 the same objective; however, the line of approach may be religious or political according to the taste or training of the  
4 individual."

5 [Excerpt from A Memorial to be Addressed to the House of Bishops and the House of Clerical and Lay Deputies of the  
6 Protestant Episcopal Church in General Convention (October 1940)]

7  
8 "In the first public declaration on the Jewish question since the outbreak of the war, Arthur Greenwood, member without  
9 portfolio in the British War Cabinet, assured the Jews of the United States that when victory was achieved an effort would  
10 be made to found a new world order based on the ideals of 'justice and peace.'"

11 [Excerpt from article entitled "New World Order Pledged to Jews," in The New York Times (October 1940)]

12  
13 "If totalitarianism wins this conflict, the world will be ruled by tyrants, and individuals will be slaves. If democracy wins, the  
14 nations of the earth will be united in a commonwealth of free peoples, and individuals, wherever found, will be the sovereign  
15 units of the new world order."

16 [The Declaration of the Federation of the World, produced by the Congress on World Federation, adopted by the Legislatures  
17 of North Carolina (1941), New Jersey (1942), Pennsylvania (1943), and possibly other states.]

18  
19 "New World Order Needed for Peace: State Sovereignty Must Go, Declares Notre Dame Professor"

20 [Title of article in The Tablet (Brooklyn) (March 1942)]

21  
22 "Undersecretary of State Sumner Welles tonight called for the early creation of an international organization of anti-Axis  
23 nations to control the world during the period between the armistice at the end of the present war and the setting up of a new  
24 world order on a permanent basis."

25 [Text of article in The Philadelphia Inquirer (June 1942)]

26  
27 "The statement went on to say that the spiritual teachings of religion must become the foundation for the new world order  
28 and that national sovereignty must be subordinate to the higher moral law of God."

29 [American Institute of Judaism, excerpt from article in The New York Times (December 1942)]

30  
31 "There are some plain common-sense considerations applicable to all these attempts at world planning. They can be briefly  
32 stated: 1. To talk of blueprints for the future or building a world order is, if properly understood, suggestive, but it is also  
33 dangerous. Societies grow far more truly than they are built. A constitution for a new world order is never like a blueprint for  
34 a skyscraper."

35 [Norman Thomas, in his book What Is Our Destiny? (1944)]

36  
37 "He [John Foster Dulles] stated directly to me that he had every reason to believe that the Governor [Thomas E. Dewey of  
38 New York] accepts his point of view and that he is personally convinced that this is the policy that he would promote with  
39 great vigor if elected. So it is fair to say that on the first round the Sphinx of Albany has established himself as a prima facie  
40 champion of a strong and definite new world order."

41 [Excerpt from article by Ralph W. Page in The Philadelphia Bulletin (May 1944)]

42  
43 "Alchemy for a New World Order"

44 [Article by Stephen John Stedman in Foreign Affairs (May/June 1995)]

45  
46 "The United Nations, he told an audience at Harvard University, 'has not been able--nor can it be able--to shape a new world  
47 order which events so compellingly demand.' ... The new world order that will answer economic, military, and political  
48 problems, he said, 'urgently requires, I believe, that the United States take the leadership among all free peoples to make the  
49 underlying concepts and aspirations of national sovereignty truly meaningful through the federal approach.'"

50 [Gov. Nelson Rockefeller of New York, in an article entitled "Rockefeller Bids Free Lands Unite: Calls at Harvard for Drive  
51 to Build New World Order" -- The New York Times (February 1962)]

52  
53 "The developing coherence of Asian regional thinking is reflected in a disposition to consider problems and loyalties in  
54 regional terms, and to evolve regional approaches to development needs and to the evolution of a new world order."

55 [Richard Nixon, in Foreign Affairs (October 1967)]

1 "He [President Nixon] spoke of the talks as a beginning, saying nothing more about the prospects for future contacts and  
2 merely reiterating the belief he brought to China that both nations share an interest in peace and building 'a new world order.'  
3 [Excerpt from an article in The New York Times (February 1972)]  
4

5 "If instant world government, Charter review, and a greatly strengthened International Court do not provide the answers,  
6 what hope for progress is there? The answer will not satisfy those who seek simple solutions to complex problems, but it  
7 comes down essentially to this: The hope for the foreseeable lies, not in building up a few ambitious central institutions of  
8 universal membership and general jurisdiction as was envisaged at the end of the last war, but rather in the much more  
9 decentralized, disorderly and pragmatic process of inventing or adapting institutions of limited jurisdiction and selected  
10 membership to deal with specific problems on a case-by-case basis ... In short, the 'house of world order' will have to be built  
11 from the bottom up rather than from the top down. It will look like a great 'booming, buzzing confusion,' to use William  
12 James' famous description of reality, but an end run around national sovereignty, eroding it piece by piece, will accomplish  
13 much more than the old-fashioned frontal assault."  
14 [Richard N. Gardner, in Foreign Affairs (April 1974)]  
15

16 "The existing order is breaking down at a very rapid rate, and the main uncertainty is whether mankind can exert a positive  
17 role in shaping a new world order or is doomed to await collapse in a passive posture. We believe a new order will be born  
18 no later than early in the next century and that the death throes of the old and the birth pangs of the new will be a testing time  
19 for the human species."  
20 [Richard A. Falk, in an article entitled "Toward a New World Order: Modest Methods and Drastic Visions," in the book On  
21 the Creation of a Just World Order (1975)]  
22

23 "My country's history, Mr. President, tells us that it is possible to fashion unity while cherishing diversity, that common action  
24 is possible despite the variety of races, interests, and beliefs we see here in this chamber. Progress and peace and justice are  
25 attainable. So we say to all peoples and governments: Let us fashion together a new world order."  
26 [Henry Kissinger, in address before the General Assembly of the United Nations, October 1975)]  
27

28 "At the old Inter-American Office in the Commerce Building here in Roosevelt's time, as Assistant Secretary of State for  
29 Latin American Affairs under President Truman, as chief whip with Adlai Stevenson and Tom Finletter at the founding of  
30 the United Nations in San Francisco, Nelson Rockefeller was in the forefront of the struggle to establish not only an American  
31 system of political and economic security but a new world order."  
32 [Part of article in The New York Times (November 1975)]  
33

34 "A New World Order"

35 [Title of article on commencement address at the University of Pennsylvania by Hubert H. Humphrey, printed in the  
36 Pennsylvania Gazette (June 1977)]  
37

38 "Further global progress is now possible only through a quest for universal consensus in the movement towards a new world  
39 order."  
40 [Mikhail Gorbachev, in an address at the United Nations (December 1988)]  
41

42 "We believe we are creating the beginning of a new world order coming out of the collapse of the U.S.-Soviet antagonisms."  
43 [Brent Scowcroft (August 1990), quoted in The Washington Post (May 1991)]  
44

45 "We can see beyond the present shadows of war in the Middle East to a new world order where the strong work together to  
46 deter and stop aggression. This was precisely Franklin Roosevelt's and Winston Churchill's vision for peace for the post-war  
47 period."  
48 [Richard Gephardt, in The Wall Street Journal (September 1990)]  
49

50 "If we do not follow the dictates of our inner moral compass and stand up for human life, then his lawlessness will threaten  
51 the peace and democracy of the emerging new world order we now see, this long dreamed-of vision we've all worked toward  
52 for so long."  
53 [President George Bush (January 1991)]  
54

55 "But it became clear as time went on that in Mr. Bush's mind the New World Order was founded on a convergence of goals  
56 and interests between the U.S. and the Soviet Union, so strong and permanent that they would work as a team through the  
57 U.N. Security Council."

1 [Excerpt from A. M. Rosenthal, in The New York Times (January 1991)]  
2  
3 "I would support a Presidential candidate who pledged to take the following steps: ... At the end of the war in the Persian  
4 Gulf, press for a comprehensive Middle East settlement and for a 'new world order' based not on Pax Americana but on peace  
5 through law with a stronger U.N. and World Court."  
6 [George McGovern, in The New York Times (February 1991)]  
7  
8 "... it's Bush's baby, even if he shares its popularization with Gorbachev. Forget the Hitler 'new order' root; F.D.R. used the  
9 phrase earlier."  
10 [William Safire, in The New York Times (February 1991)]  
11  
12 "How I Learned to Love the New World Order"  
13 [Article by Sen. Joseph R. Biden, Jr. in The Wall Street Journal (April 1992)]  
14  
15 "How to Achieve The New World Order"  
16 [Title of book excerpt by Henry Kissinger, in TIME magazine (March 1994)]  
17  
18 "The Final Act of the Uruguay Round, marking the conclusion of the most ambitious trade negotiation of our century, will  
19 give birth - in Morocco - to the World Trade Organization, the third pillar of the New World Order, along with the United  
20 Nations and the International Monetary Fund."  
21 [Part of full-page advertisement by the government of Morocco in The New York Times (April 1994)]  
22  
23 "New World Order: The Rise of the Region-State"  
24 [Title of article by Kenichi Ohmae, political reform leader in Japan, in The Wall Street Journal (August 1994)]  
25  
26 "The new world order that is in the making must focus on the creation of a world of democracy, peace and prosperity for all."  
27 [Nelson Mandela, in The Philadelphia Inquirer (October 1994)]  
28  
29 "The renewal of the nonproliferation treaty was described as important "for the welfare of the whole world and the new world  
30 order."  
31 [President Hosni Mubarak of Egypt, in The New York Times (April 1995)]  
32  
33 "For a long time I felt that FDR had developed many thoughts and ideas that were his own to benefit this country, the United  
34 States. But, he didn't. Most of his thoughts, his political ammunition, as it were, were carefully manufactured for him in  
35 advanced by the Council on Foreign Relations-One World Money group. Brilliantly, with great gusto, like a fine piece of  
36 artillery, he exploded that prepared "ammunition" in the middle of an unsuspecting target, the American people, and thus  
37 paid off and returned his internationalist political support. The UN is but a long-range, international banking apparatus clearly  
38 set up for financial and economic profit by a small group of powerful One-World revolutionaries, hungry for profit and power.  
39 The depression was the calculated 'shearing' of the public by the World Money powers, triggered by the planned sudden  
40 shortage of supply of call money in the New York money market...The One World Government leaders and their ever close  
41 bankers have now acquired full control of the money and credit machinery of the U.S. via the creation of the privately owned  
42 Federal Reserve Bank."  
43 [Curtis Dall, FDR's son-in-law as quoted in his book, My Exploited Father-in-Law]  
44  
45 "The governments of the present day have to deal not merely with other governments, with emperors, kings and ministers,  
46 but also with the secret societies which have everywhere their unscrupulous agents, and can at the last moment upset all the  
47 governments' plans. "  
48 [British Prime Minister Benjamin Disraeli, 1876]  
49  
50 "What is important is to dwell upon the increasing evidence of the existence of a secret conspiracy, throughout the world, for  
51 the destruction of organized government and the letting loose of evil."  
52 [Christian Science Monitor editorial, June 19th, 1920]  
53  
54 "Today Americans would be outraged if U.N. troops entered Los Angeles to restore order; tomorrow they will be grateful!  
55 This is especially true if they were told there was an outside threat from beyond, whether real or promulgated, that threatened  
56 our very existence. It is then that all people of the world will plead with world leaders to deliver them from this evil. The one

1 thing every man fears is the unknown. When presented with this scenario, individual rights will be willingly relinquished for  
2 the guarantee of their well being granted to them by their world government."

3 [Henry Kissinger in an address to the Bilderberg meeting at Evian, France, May 21, 1992. Transcribed from a tape recording  
4 made by a Swiss delegates in attendance.]

5  
6 "To achieve world government, it is necessary to remove from the minds of men, their individualism, loyalty to family  
7 traditions, national patriotism and religious dogmas."

8 [Brock Chisholm, former Director of the U.N. World Health Organization]

9  
10 "The main purpose of the Council on Foreign Relations is promoting the disarmament of U.S. sovereignty and national  
11 independence and submergence into an all powerful, one world government."

12 [Chester Ward, Rear Admiral and former Navy Judge Advocate 1956 - 1960 and CFR member for 15 years]

13  
14 "You had me on (before) to talk about the new world order ... I talk about it all the time ... It's one world now ... The council  
15 (Council on foreign Relations) can find, nurture and begin to put people in the kinds of jobs this country needs. And that's  
16 going to be one of the major enterprises of the Council under me.."

17 [New CFR president Les Celb (former editor of The New York Times), May 4, 1993 on the "Charlie Rose Show"]

18  
19 "That the CFR has been in control of the foreign policy of the United States for some time should now be beyond question.."

20 [Richard Harwood, Oct. 30, 1993, on the op-ed page of the Washington Post]

21  
22 "The real rulers in Washington are invisible and exercise power from behind the scenes"

23 [Felix Frankfurter, United States Supreme Court Justice]

24  
25 "We operate here under directives from the White House .. [to] use our grant making power to alter life in the U.S. so that  
26 we can comfortably be merged with the Soviet Union."

27 [Rowan Gaither, former president of the Ford Foundation, in a 1954 statement to Norman Dodd regarding Congressional  
28 investigations of the un-American activities of tax-exempt foundations operating in the U.S.]

29  
30 "Gentlemen, Comrades, do not be concerned about all you hear about glasnost and perestroika and democracy in the coming  
31 years. These are primarily for outward consumption. There will be no significant internal change within the Soviet Union,  
32 other than for cosmetic purposes. Our purpose is to disarm the Americans and let them fall asleep."

33 [Mikhail Gorbachev, former President of the Soviet Union, to the Politburo in November of 1987]

34  
35 "If their art can be applied to set aside the ordinary maxims of society and introduce policies of disobedience to government,  
36 while keeping its true aims secret, it must be obvious that such science and such societies may be perverted to all the ill  
37 purposes which have been suspected."

38 [George Washington, December 25, 1798, in the Salem (Mass.) Gazette, speaking of the known presence of the Illuminati in  
39 America at that time]

40  
41 "The real menace of our Republic is the Invisible Government, which, like a great octopus, spreads its slimy length over the  
42 City, State, and Nation. And at the head of this octopus is the small group of Banking Houses, generally referred to as the  
43 International Bankers."

44 [Mayor John F. Hyland of New York, speaking in Chicago on March 26, 1922]

45  
46 "I believe that if the people of this nation fully understood what Congress has done to them over the past forty-nine years,  
47 they would move on Washington. It adds up to a preconceived plan to destroy the economic and social independence of the  
48 United States."

49 [Senator George Malone of Nevada, speaking before Congress in 1957]

50  
51 "If their art can be applied to set aside the ordinary maxims of society and introduce policies of disobedience to government,  
52 while keeping its true aims secret, it must be obvious that such science and such societies may be perverted to all the ill  
53 purposes which have been suspected."

54 [George Washington, December 25, 1798, in the Salem (Mass.) Gazette, speaking of the known presence of the Illuminati in  
55 America at that time]

## 25 THE ALLEGEDLY "FREE" AND SO-CALLED "WATCHDOG" PRESS ...

"I love America more than any other country in this world; and, exactly for this reason, I insist on the right to criticize her perpetually."

[James Baldwin]

"In March, 1915, the J.P. Morgan interests, the steel, shipbuilding, and powder interest, and their subsidiary organizations, got together 12 men high up in the newspaper world and employed them to select the most influential newspapers in the United States and sufficient number of them to control generally the policy of the daily press....They found it was only necessary to purchase the control of 25 of the greatest papers. An agreement was reached; the policy of the papers was bought, to be paid for by the month; an editor was furnished for each paper to properly supervise and edit information regarding the questions of preparedness, militarism, financial policies, and other things of national and international nature considered vital to the interests of the purchasers."

[U.S. Congressman Oscar Callaway, 1917]

"News is what someone wants to suppress. Everything else is advertising."

[Former NBC news president Rubin Frank]

"An independent press does not exist in America except perhaps in small country towns; journalists know it and I know it; not one of them dares to express a sincere opinion; if they do so, they know beforehand that it will never be printed. I am paid 150 dollars monthly in order that I should not put my ideas in the newspaper for which I write and that I should keep them to myself. Others are paid similar salaries for a similar service. If I succeeded in having my opinions published in a single issue of my news-paper, I should lose my post in twenty-four hours. The man who would be insane enough to give frank expression to his thoughts would soon find himself in the streets on the look-out for another occupation. It is the duty of New York journalists to lie, to threaten, to bow down to the feet of Mammon, and to sell their country and their race for their salary, that is to say, for their daily bread ... We are the tools and the vassals of the rich who keep in the background; we are puppets; they pull the strings and we dance. Our time, our talent, our life, our abilities, all are the property of these men. We are intellectual prostitutes."

[John Swinton, former chief of staff for the New York Times, when asked in 1953 to give a simple toast before the New York Press Club, stunned a roomful of admiring peers into total silence with the preceding remarks (as reported in the January, 1993 issue of The National Educator, and also quoted in the book "Pure Sociology" by Professor Lester T. Ward)]

"The People cannot be safe without information. When the press is free, and every man is able to read, all is safe."

[Thomas Jefferson]

"We are grateful to the Washington Post, the New York Times, Time Magazine and other great publications whose directors have attended our meetings and respected their promise of discretion for almost forty years ... It would have been impossible for us to develop our plan for the world if we had been subject to the bright lights of publicity during those years. But, the world is now more sophisticated and prepared to march towards a world government. The supranational sovereignty of an intellectual elite and world bankers is surely preferable to the national auto-determination practiced in past centuries."

[David Rockefeller, in an address given to Catherine Graham, publisher of The Washington Post and other media luminaries in attendance in Baden Baden, Germany at the June 1991 annual meeting of the world elite Bilderberg Group]

"We are going to impose our agenda on the coverage by dealing with issues and subjects that we choose to deal with."

[Richard M. Cohen, former Senior Producer of CBS political news]

"Our job is to give people not what they want, but what we decide they ought to have."

[Richard Salant, former President of CBS News]

". . . this vast right-wing conspiracy conspiring against my husband since the day he announced for President. A few journalists have kind of caught on to it and explained it, but it has not yet been fully revealed to the American public."

[Hillar1 Clinton on NBC's "Today Show" (Jan. 27, 1998)]

## 26 IMPORTANCE OF VOTING

"We electors have an important constitutional power placed in our hands: we have a check upon two branches of the legislature, as each branch has upon the other two; the power I mean of electing at stated periods, one branch, which branch

1 has the power of electing another. It becomes necessary to every subject then, to be in some degree a statesman: and to  
2 examine and judge for himself of the tendencies of political principles and measures. "

3 [John Adams, *The Papers of John Adams*, Robert J. Taylor, ed. (Cambridge: Belknap Press, 1977), Vol. 1, p. 81]

4  
5 "Let each citizen remember at the moment he is offering his vote that he is not making a present or a compliment to please  
6 an individual--or at least that he ought not so to do; but that he is executing one of the most solemn trusts in human society  
7 for which he is accountable to God and his country. "

8 [Samuel Adams, *The Writings of Samuel Adams*, Harry Alonzo Cushing, editor (New York: G.P. Putnam's Sons, 1907), Vol.  
9 IV, p. 256]

10  
11 "Nothing is more essential to the establishment of manners in a State than that all persons employed in places of power and  
12 trust be men of unexceptionable characters. The public cannot be too curious concerning the character of public men."

13 [Samuel Adams, *The Writings of Samuel Adams*, Harry Alonzo Cushing, editor (New York: G.P. Putnam's Sons, 1907), Vol.  
14 III, p. 236-237]

15  
16 "Look well to the characters and qualifications of those you elect and raise to office and places of trust. "

17 [Matthias Burnett, Pastor of the First Baptist Church in Norwalk, *An Election Sermon, Preached at Hartford, on the Day of*  
18 *the Anniversary Election, May 12, 1803* (Hartford: Printed by Hudson & Goodwin, 1803), p. 27]

19  
20 "Now more than ever the people are responsible for the character of their Congress. If that body be ignorant, reckless, and  
21 corrupt, it is because the people tolerate ignorance, recklessness, and corruption."

22 [James Garfield, "A Century of Congress" published in *Atlantic*, July 1877]

23  
24 "A share in the sovereignty of the state, which is exercised by the citizens at large, in voting at elections is one of the most  
25 important rights of the subject, and in a republic ought to stand foremost in the estimation of the law. "

26 [Alexander Hamilton, *The Papers of Alexander Hamilton*, Harold C. Syrett, ed. (New York, Columbia University Press,  
27 1962), Vol III, pp. 544-545]

28  
29 "Providence has given to our people the choice of their rulers, and it is the duty, as well as the privilege and interest of our  
30 Christian nation , to select and prefer Christians for their rulers. "

31 [John Jay, *The Correspondence and Public Papers of John Jay*, Henry P. Johnston, ed. (New York: G.P. Putnam's Sons,  
32 1890), Vol. IV, p. 365]

33  
34 "The Americans are the first people whom Heaven has favored with an opportunity of deliberating upon and choosing the  
35 forms of government under which they should live. "

36 [John Jay, *The Correspondence and Public Papers of John Jay*, Henry P. Johnston, ed. (New York: G.P. Putnam's Sons,  
37 1890), Vol. I, p. 161]

38  
39 "Every male citizen of the commonwealth, liable to taxes or to militia duty in any county, shall have a right to vote for  
40 representatives for that county to the legislature. "

41 [Thomas Jefferson, *The Jeffersonian Cyclopedia*, John P. Foley, ed. (New York: Funk & Wagnalls Company, 1900), p. 842]

42  
43 "Should things go wrong at any time, the people will set them to rights by the peaceable exercise of their elective rights. "

44 [Thomas Jefferson, *The Jeffersonian Cyclopedia*, John P. Foley, ed. (New York: Funk & Wagnalls Company, 1900), p. 842]

45  
46 "The elective franchise, if guarded as the ark of our safety, will peaceably dissipate all combinations to subvert a Constitution,  
47 dictated by the wisdom, and resting on the will of the people. "

48 [Thomas Jefferson, *The Jeffersonian Cyclopedia*, John P. Foley, ed. (New York: Funk & Wagnalls Company, 1900), p. 842]

49  
50 "The rational and peaceable instrument of reform, the suffrage of the people. "

51 [Thomas Jefferson, *The Jeffersonian Cyclopedia*, John P. Foley, ed. (New York: Funk & Wagnalls Company, 1900), p. 842]

52  
53 "Impress upon children the truth that the exercise of the elective franchise is a social duty of as solemn a nature as man can  
54 be called to perform; that a man may not innocently trifle with his vote; that every elector is a trustee as well for others as  
55 himself and that every measure he supports has an important bearing on the interests of others as well as on his own. "

56 [Daniel Webster, *The Works of Daniel Webster* (Boston: Little, Brown, and Company, 1853), Vol. II, p. 108]

1 "In selecting men for office, let principle be your guide. Regard not the particular sect or denomination of the candidate--look  
2 to his character. "

3 [Noah Webster, *Letters to a Young Gentleman Commencing His Education to Which is Subjoined a Brief History of the*  
4 *United States* (New Haven: S. Converse, 1823), p. 18]

5  
6 "When a citizen gives his suffrage to a man of known immorality he abuses his trust; he sacrifices not only his own interest,  
7 but that of his neighbor, he betrays the interest of his country. "

8 [Noah Webster, *Letters to a Young Gentleman Commencing His Education to which is subjoined a Brief History of the United*  
9 *States* (New Haven: S. Converse, 1823), p. 19]

10  
11 "When you become entitled to exercise the right of voting for public officers, let it be impressed on your mind that God  
12 commands you to choose for rulers, "just men who will rule in the fear of God." The preservation of government depends on  
13 the faithful discharge of this duty; if the citizens neglect their duty and place unprincipled men in office, the government will  
14 soon be corrupted; laws will be made, not for the public good so much as for selfish or local purposes; corrupt or incompetent  
15 men will be appointed to execute the laws; the public revenues will be squandered on unworthy men; and the rights of the  
16 citizens will be violated or disregarded. If a republican government fails to secure public prosperity and happiness, it must be  
17 because the citizens neglect the divine commands, and elect bad men to make and administer the laws."

18 [Noah Webster, *History of the United States* (New Haven: Durrie & Peck, 1832), pp. 336-337]

19  
20 "The people in general ought to have regard to the moral character of those whom they invest with authority either in the  
21 legislative, executive, or judicial branches. "

22 [John Witherspoon, *The Works of John Witherspoon* (Edinburgh: J. Ogle, 1815), Vol. IV, p. 267]

23  
24 "Those who wish well to the State ought to choose to places of trust men of inward principle, justified by exemplary  
25 conversation. "

26 [John Witherspoon, *The Works of John Witherspoon* (Edinburgh: J. Ogle, 1815), Vol. IV, p. 266]

## 27 **27 ADDITIONAL SOURCES FOR QUOTES**

28 The following resources provide additional quotes that you may find useful:

- 29 1. Family Guardian Website, Sovereignty Forms and Instructions: Cites By Topic  
30 <http://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/FormsInstr-Cites.htm>
- 31 2. Family Guardian Website: Wisdom and Philosophy Topic  
32 <http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Wisdom/Wisdom.htm>
- 33 3. Founding Father Quotes  
34 <http://www.foundingfatherquotes.com/>
- 35 4. Thomas Jefferson on Politics and Government  
36 <http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Politics/ThomasJefferson/jeffcont.htm>
- 37 5. Brainy Quote  
38 <http://www.brainyquote.com/>
- 39 6. The Quotations and Sayings Database  
40 <http://www.quotesandsayings.com/>
- 41 7. ThinkExist  
42 <http://thinkexist.com/>
- 43 8. Wikiquote  
44 [http://en.wikiquote.org/wiki/Main\\_Page](http://en.wikiquote.org/wiki/Main_Page)
- 45 9. Motivational Quotes  
46 <http://www.motivationalquotes.com/>
- 47 10. Famous Quotations/Quotes  
48 <http://centre.telemanage.ca/quotes.nsf/quotes/>
- 49 11. Famous Quotations Network  
50 <http://www.famous-quotations.com/>
- 51 12. Quotations Page  
52 <http://www.quotationspage.com/>
- 53 13. UBR, Inc.  
54 <http://www.quotes.ubr.com/quotes-home.aspx>

- 1 14. Quotez
- 2 <http://www.geocities.com/Athens/Oracle/6517/intro.html>
- 3 15. Bible Gateway
- 4 <http://biblegateway.com>